FT MEADE 4BF 567 Copy 1







/ATSKY'S

Posthumous Memoirs.



PUBLISHED BY

EVE

MOITS

JOS. V. WADE, BOSTON, MASS. H. A. COPLEY, CANNING TOWN, LONDON.



INTRODUCTORY EXPLANATION.

I give this book to the world precisely as it was given to me, changing only the words "Spiritualism" to "Spiritism," and "Spiritualists" to "Spiritists," that being the meaning intended; for "Spiritualists" are few and often thousands of miles apart. The memoirs were given to me in the following marvelous manner: I was investigating materialization and precipitation of paintings and letters, as usual I being the only sitter, or audience. I had a long talk with James Freeman Clarke, Michael Faraday, and many of the most notable men who have lived in past ages; all materialized. During that evening they told me to get a new Yost typewriting machine, and place in it the cabinet with some folio paper. The proposition was entirely new to me. I secured the machine and paper, and placed them upon the table in the cabinet, which was in the corner of a parlor, I sitting about twelve feet from the cabinet and the medium perhaps five feet. The parlor was darkened, making the cabinet perfectly dark. In perhaps one minute after the conditions were made the typewriting machine began to work, as rapidly as it was possible for a machine to run. The spirit of George W. Stevens, an army officer, was given as the operator, and Mr. G. W. N. Yost, the inventor of the typewriting machine used, who died over a year ago, superintended the operation, while Madame Blavatsky dictated her own memoirs. Other matter was dictated and will appear at the end of the book. This matter was dictated by the individuals whose names are signed to it. During the materializing seances Madame Blavatsky would often sit inside the cabinet, with her head outside, having forced the entranced medium from her chair, and at such times she would ask me to draw my chair up near to her, so that our heads would be only about twelve inches apart, when she would talk about what pertained to her life history and that which was near and dear to her, the Theosophical Society. It appears that those about her either could not or would not understand her, while most of them were bent on making money out of her personality, and seeking fame instead of seeking to understand the principle involved and disseminate it. Of these things she complained bitterly. In our first conversation she swore when alluding to Judge (he was then living, but she told me that he would die soon), but said, "Excuse me, Wade; I did swear in life,

and smoked most of the time." She also stated on several occasions that she regretted that she had not known me while in earth life. On one occasion, while I was not thinking of anything in particular, she almost ran out of the cabinet for about fifteen feet, then back again. She had told me that in life she had elephantiosis, which all but crippled her in a deformed body, and she no doubt ran out of the cabinet that I might see her condition in her later years. The sheets of typewritten manuscript were thrown out of the cabinet, one at a time, at the rate of eight or nine per hour, as written. At the end of the hour the machine would cease and all would be as silent as the tomb. We sat two and three times per week, about an hour each time, until the work was finished. During the time of sitting for this work I received several remarkable "drop" or "precipitated letters," but all of a personal nature, being either instructions or explanations; therefore I do not reproduce them at this time. It is doubtful if any man ever delved deeper into the phenomena of spiritism than I have done, in my search for a spiritual condition. I have a room full of oil portraits, many of them 24 by 30 inches in size, and yet often given instantaneously, by Vandyke, Angelo and other artists, without paint or brush. I have one of the "Virgin" Mary when enciente; another of Joseph, Mary and child, with mule, in Egypt; another of Mary at the tomb, and still another of Christ in his prime.

I went out in the Astral, and wrote through others on deep occult subjects, years before I knew what it meant. I have had "drop letters" for years, and can show them all. On one evening I was given two paintings, 17 x 23, in two or three minutes' time, and have been given large quantities of water color sketches; all fine art work. I mention these things simply to convey to strangers the fact that I am no novice, but have delved deeply into the occult world, at great expense in time and money, shunning all society as a hermit would, or I would not be made the recipient of such deep manifestation. To those weak enough to cry "egotism," I would say that whatever is original is personal, and were it not told it would remain a mystery to the world at large. In this work Madame Blavatsky hints at my taking the leadership in true theosophy; i.e., founded in THE TRUTH. I cannot see this possible. Although I am engaged in the publication of a trade paper and am a very active man, still I am a hermit, as it were, in a busy life, in a busy city. I do not want money, and fame is but a bubble; therefore I cannot see it possible to mix in any form of organized society.

I want the reader to note carefully the quotations made from other works. They were made rapidly without stoppage of the

machine. I have compared only one of them, but believe them all to be accurate. I would state here that when the Masters and Mahatmas are willing to aid me I can copy any document that has ever existed or that exists now, even were it buried in the bowels of the earth, or even those that have been destroyed thousands of years ago; for nothing is impossible with God, and there is neither God (good) nor devil (evil), heaven nor hell outside the microcosm of each individual, and man can be whatever he has the will to be. When man becomes incarnated with The Truth, he can say "The world is mine."

I have said enough. "Seek and ye shall find," and whatever ye seek that shall ye surely find, whether it be God or mammon. The secret lies in knowing what the word "seek" means.

Jos. M. WADE.

Dorchester, Mass., September, 1896.



POSTHUMOUS MEMOIRS

421

HELENA PETROVNA BLAVATSKY.

DICIATED FROM THE SPIRIT-WORLD, FRON THE TYPE VRITER, INDR-P. DENT OF ALL HUMAN CONTACT UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF G. W. N. YOST, TO BRING TO LIGHT THE THE 68 OF TRUTH, AND AFTERM THE CONTINUITY OF LIFE AND THE LIFENAL ACTIVITY OF THE SOLL IMMORTAL.

"Let us have thith that right makes might; and in that faith let us dare to do our duty as we understand it." — Abrah it Lincola

Green to my Astral friend and associate, Jos. M. Wade.-H.P.B.

FIAT JUSTITIA, RUAT COLUM, HOC TEMPORE.

PUBLISHED BY JOS. M. WADE. 18,6.

10- M W VIII

N, A, S A) E NE , II , T T NOCK

DEDICATION.

It is my purpose to dedicate this volume to my chosen mend and posthumous companion, Joseph M. Watt, of Dorchester, Mass.

By his devotion to the work of Spirit chicidation, and investigation in a neutral barmony of mind, he has enlisted the sympathies and support of the Higher Intelligences in the supernal world of Spirit.

Than this devoted and true man, after all my associations with numberless chelas and students all over the mortal world. I do not at this present moment know of one whom I can trust to edit and endorse these, my memoirs, from the spirit-world. None better qualified to speak of the prenomena with a trained acumen and with an impeccable judgment.

At this crisis in the affairs of the mortal world, it is imperative that some one should come forth to lead men in the troubled details of existence upon this planet, not only with respect to the Society of which I was leader, but in the fuller aspect of an Avatar, or person exactly designed to bring peace and harmony to all enquiring minds, and to find in the teachings of spirit a true solution of the social and economic questions which are the stumbing block in the pathway of the evolutionary impulse.

In the personality of this humble and patient student of Nature I find those qualities which would make hum the esteemed of men were he known in his true qualifications, and it is my intention to bring him out into the great world of thought, in his capacity of leader, by this work of memoirs.

"So live, that when thy summons comes to join
The innumerable caravan, which moves
To that mysterious realm, where each shall take
His chamber in the silent halls of death,
Thou go not, like the quarry-slave at night,
Scourged to his dungeon, but, sustained and soothed
By an unfaltering trust, approach thy grave,
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams."

-WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT -" Thanatopsis."



PREFACE.

I have been permitted the power to give to the World the following pages, and explain for my friends, as far as I possibly can, the complexity of my solenin, sacred, and place mental life.

For while there have been attempts if on the part of others to represent me to the World in varied characteristics, they have for the most part only confused the public rand, and brought obliquity, derision, and masterpieces of doubt, instead of explaining, arranging, and correctly stating facts and detail of events, can idations of injectives, and that necessary element within all human existences, the raison dietre or principle of necessary without which any embodied entity might be made a senseless being, and have absolutely no excuse for its existence.

I may say that I have been mis idjed, when indeed at all, more lev the opinion of my critics than by any act of my cwn conducts in tation of morality, or confusion and error in teschings, for were it not so, it would be more profitable for those doubting my in tegrity to attempt to so indeest, not their own duty and their personal interests, to better some for the World the problems which I and my associates after ted, than to continuely make more hard our tasks and refute the result, which they are obliged to admit, whether they desire to or not.

Not one of our attempted traineers have ever shown that they were acting to seeme a meater element of that for the World, or had better or more satisficately power to endicate error. Not at all. Prima facile their efforts inly show a desire to float their bark, poorly eneigh cen tricted, to, upon our waters, mercy for the purpose of having people know that they existed, and had it not been for the renown and retoricty which my movements attained, they would have been without a theme, and too impoverished in the domain of originality to have found one.

So to all these I have been a bait to attract them to fame, and they have used my peor personalty as a raft to the ship wrocked seeker after renown, to fleat their miseral le careass within the contines of a sharlow, med only of publicity, or, as in the case of sinnett and others, they have lived off my personalty as crows would feed off any element which their taste as cepted, while their reason criticised.

To all I may make this considerantial remark now, when my body has passed from this sphere were they can family it more, that I was incarnate for the purposes of the Parabianchie powers, whether

10 PREFACE.

Sints, Mai atings, Masters Elementals, or any power in ler the sun, and that I was answerable to them alone. It was no part of my mission that I should tell Olcott the truth, be honest with Judge and sinnett, make honest or fraudulent miracles, or serve as a laborer to the Spiritists, or a well tried servant for the Theosophists, because a drudge for my friends, and a fool for my foes to wrangle over or deify as they wished.

My mission was to serve my "Master," to bring to light the nidlen things of knowledge, to attempt to illuminate the World with the hidden and areane powers of the Nimaanak wa, to give the the mes of the Brothers, whether of Luxor, Thibet, or of any Brothers anywhere, instead of the pusillanimous creeds, bigotry, lies, sacer that er high, and the whole establishment of organized hypocricies which was so powerful at the time when I attempted my mission, and the ones who worked with me, were held to give their efforts whether they believed in me or not.

We were not collaborators for the purpose of passing judgment .por. me, to discover the secret of my Nature, to criticise my pne nomena or bring investigators so to do, to analyze my disposition, to find fault with my character, and at my expense elevate their win. This is why "Master" never paid any attention to their acophanal modomontade, never rebuked me, nor accepted their proferred services instead of my own, when offered with sanctimonious and pious preferment.

"Master read the heart, and could discover in these selfif pointed agents no greater purity, honesty, gratitude, or any other the mora virtues than I myself possessed, although the aspirants themselves were cock-sure of their own possibilities, and knew that they were better fitted to teach than the Nirmanakayas themselves.

I will try in these, my memoirs, to avoid anything in the controversial line, and do not choose to pose as an apodictic philoso ther, one felicitors in argument and entrancing in etherial intellectualities, but will attempt to give the story and account of my life, with its anomalies, its seeming contradictions, paradoxical revelation, conflicting remarks and scathing iconoclasm. It may not suit the flapdoodle of my contemporaneous colleagues, and it may as a finality refute and discountenance the absurdities and generalizations of such flimsy literary irritants as, for instance, Arthur Julie, who, whatever his merit as a writer, has added nothing to the welfare of men by such an absurd publication as is his. "Madame Blavatsky and Her Theosophy," miscalled a study, when it is, in fact, merely spleen, errors and a confusion of dates, tending to now that the truth of reincarnation, karma, and the

at all be correct or true, because I, H. P. Blavatsky, was or not in India at the times when I have said that I was, or that it was so said by my colleagues; that, because I at once upheld Spiritis in and made it a weapon to subdue and eradicate sectaman bigotry and creedal dogma, and at the same time exposed its many fallocies to those who were too advanced to longer recture its laited phenomena, or to avoid its factual absence of philosophy, I was guilty of paradoxical tergiversation and unrehable in all departments of lite and daily association, upon the principle that Falsus in uno, falsus in omnium.

I made or my life a consistent effort to help mankind, and I never considered that I was free from the blemishes which are part and parcel of ad himan embodiments; it is true that I was not born with the full understanding of "Masters" and the esoteric side of philosophy that I acquired as I wended my weary way through hecatombs of blatant intellectual pretenders; it is true that I learned as I went and studied where knowledge lay, not always where the foolish and misled world seekers look for it, but gathered from sources which are even now a secret with me, and will so remain until I find at least one devoted sou, whom I can trust and reveal the esoteric gospel to.

It therefore is no anomaly that during the years of my life I revised my findings and turned my face always to the new sun or the light of revelation as it came to me. It is not inconsistent that I assimilated ideas from Colonel Olcutt or Mr. Felt, founded two orders of Secret Brothers, one in Thibet or one in Luxor, who gave dissimilar exoteric teachings. I am no more responsible for this than I am for the fact that the men are in black skins in Africa and white in America.

I should be revered for the fact that I brought the modern idea of "Brothers" to the western world at all, for up to that time there was believed to be no higher evidence of God's wisdom embodied than the shoals of miserably inefficient ministers, priests, bishops, and others of devious and pious title, who, having no knowledge of their own, were compelled to make unlicensed use of their "Master" in order to hypnotize their deluded following, and there was no ideal higher than one of these theological abortions.

At present, anyone who does not believe in the existence of the "Masters" or the "Mahatmas," whether they be the "Brothers of Luxor" or the "Brothers of Thibet," are privileged to try to raise themselves to that high thaumaturgic state, and in their own person refute opposition and prove my statements, this would

re the mean better ends then merely cavilling at my findings and sneering at my proofs.

It they are unable to find a higher ideal than the one they seen.

It they are unable to find a higher ideal than the one they seen.

It they are unable to find a higher ideal than they would make a poor eater for the cown are seeking to become Atma, or find the highest self in man, or to demonstrate that man has possibilities which than only the contract that man has possibilities which than only in account to the western ideal, which finds a bishop higher than only in any ones at death, usually superindiced by failures to still into it deece and rol, upon the plans of the ecclesiastical linelings, who have the ideals and mob anyone who has the temerity to apply them.

I cannot be a greater testunony to the truth of Spiral phenomena " in ly totage the selection, which this is emitted, for, acting at his spirit mend, Mr. George Washington Newton Yost, whose . I year of earth life were spent in a consistent endeavor to use the area of tent lotated writing it as typewriting may one to and it and lengt on the sages from the world of spirit existence. I as were the like by this means, and bear testimony to the fact If e i.m men and the value of the great mortal power of tel is a method of leading his manity within the confines t I the words he, and at the same time giving again my belief in the self is tended to a right relation the self is annihated Master, whose inte service i rincipenenti of timanity gives him transcendental "ow to the read of interest, mind and spirit, as far transcend 1 _ t c - ate of rech in, hip as that development exceeds the petry stelled if those mer, in the ordinary ways of daily life, and who andered upon others for every service which is not within the mercenary plane of utility they are proficient in.

In come is on I will again state that I never abandoned my belief to mitter, in the permanent growth of Theosophy, and in the committed growth as concern that modern wave of Occultism with which the entire world is now affained admittedly so, not by my pupils on virials, but acknowed had by scientists, buots, numbers, are abled to an incommon to the contract of the Co.O.M., Mr. Gladstone, than whom to the vast body of sycophants there is no opinion higher.

I all of chese in the personal existence of the Masters and the Masters, and know that they are behind the whole structure if the containent the Cosmo nowth, that they do not not ese that a trading results, or make the inniverse better at one stroke, so that their prescience could be acknowledged, is because they work with a Circla Low, and not to contound manying with either Circla.

PREFACE, 13

respectively on their presence, for they can work much better if tacir existence is actually disbelieved, and the bolts of force in the psychic fields are the more redoubtable if the source of energy is in dispute and actually doubted, for men do not welcome change, enlightenment, education and treedom. There is more money in sice, agnorance and folly than in enlightenment, wisdom and interior virtue, manking instructively set themselves a anist pure ideals and the iconoclasm born of the higher wisdom.

It has been said by Tolstor that if the principles of Christ were actually in force they would disintegrate the actual visible world with a force excelling dynamite, and purity would undermine the corruption of life incarnate. The "Masters" know humanity, and work in such manner that their efforts can neither be abrogated nor impugned.

"Know, Conqueror of Sins, once that a Sowance hath cross'd the seventh Path, all Nature thrills with joyous awa and feels subdued. The silver star now twinkles out the news to the night blossoms, the streamlet to the pebbles ripples out the tale; dark ocean-waves will roar it to the rocks surf-bound, scent-laden breezes sing it to the vales, and stately pines mysteriously whisper: "The Master has arisen, the Master of the Day."

— "The Voice of the Shence," page 65.



POSTHUMOUS MEMOIRS.

CHAPTER I.

BIRTH.

"Behold, oh Lanco, the radiant child of the Two! It is Dan, alaya. She is the blazing divine Dragon of Wisdom."—BOOK OF DZYAN.

I was born at I katerinoslow, a province or villayet in the south of Russia, in the year 1330. I rom my father's family I became known to the World as the daughter of Colonel Peter Hahn, and my grandfather was Genera. Alexis Hahn von Rotterstern Hann, from Mechlinburg, Germany, who settled in Russia. from my mother's family, the daughter of Helena I adeef and granddaughter of Privy Councillor Andrew I adeef and of the Princess Helena Dol gorouky, widow of Nicephore Blavatsky, of the Province of Erivan, Caucasus.

I was called, within my earliest recollection as a mortal being, Mlle. Hahn, or von Hahn, or de Hahn.

My full name became Mme. Helena l'etrovna (Hahn) Blavatsky, and it will no doubt interest some to know of my family connections, that it may be seen that in Russia and Europe I was not a person of ignoble descent nor obliged to go about the world as a nomad, for no other reason than to be abused by the "Spiritists," whose hatred I seem to have so unnecessarily incurred.

The Von Hahn family is well known in Germany and Russia. The Counts von Hahn belong to an old Mechlinburg stock. grandfather was a cousin of Counters Ida Hahn Hahn, the famous authoress, with who e writings I ngand is well acquainted. Setthing in Russia, he died in its service a fall general. He was married to the Countess Proeficin, who, after his death, married Nicholas Wassiltchikof, the brother of the famous prince of that name. My father left the military service with the rank of a colonel after long and arduous service, waich was recognized by the government with its fitting decoration and titles. On my mother's side I am the daughter of l'rincess Dolgorouky, with whose death the elder line of the tarally became extinct in Russia. Thus my maternal ancestors belong to the oldest families of the limpire, since they are the direct descendants of the Prince or Grand Dake Rurik, the first ruler called to govern Russia. Severa ladies of that ramily belonged to the imperial house, becoming czarinas by marriage, for a Princess Dolgorouka (Mana Nikitishna, a.d. been matried to the grandfather of Peter the Great, the Czar Michael Lederovitch, the first reigning Romanoff, another, the Princess Catherine Alexeevna, was on the eve of her marriage with Czar Peter the H., when he died suddenly before the ceremony.

The strangest fatalities seem always to have persecuted my family in connection with lingland, but for the recital of these I will refer the reader to "Incidents" in my life, by A. P. Sinnett.

If e year it my birth was fatally and peculiarly ominous for least as for all proper there was the visit of the cholera, which came as a horrible plague that killed out the inhabitants of nearly every town of the continent; the largest plantations failed to their crops, and the government was compelled to turn to its wealthy aristocrats to so e the treasury from the depletions caused by previous wars and events.

In my family about the moment of my birth, as I was so often to lily my sister, occurred quite a number of deaths, and I seemed to come into the world amid coffins and desolation, and here I may be permitted to globe from the family records as the most author tic and relicites a tree of facts about this interesting period of my life, and which is even now as a spirit, a dim skanda or item of recollection:

and 31 I came into the exterior world incarnate, physically weak and apparently but little of the mortal I afterward appeared. I was shocked by the effort, and a hurried baptism was resorted to lest I should die with the burden of original sin upon my soul. The ceremony of baptism in 'orthodox' Russia is attended with the ceremonial of lighted tapers and 'pairs of god-mothers and ; all fathers,' every one of the guests and actors being supplied with consecrated wax candles which are elevated and lowered, and being extinguished and relighted during the varied ceremonials wee, indeed, if one should fall or suffer to ignite any substance luring the service, for instantly the whole household would repair to the sick chamber, where they would watch the mother with frintic gaze, knowing full well that she or the child would emit the spirit before the day dawned.

There is no loubt but that I obtained my initial horror of the whole structure it orthodox religion from this and other domestic merlents, for I was tortured with the full measure of its inquisitorial letails throughout my childhood, and revolted constantly from the senseless superstations which were the foundations of spiritual tarth with all my family, and had been, with pre-natal severity, back into the early centuries of the Christian calendars.

"During the baptismal rite no one is allowed to sit as they may in the Roman Catholic and Protestant faiths, but stand with uncovered heads, the Greek religion insisting upon this with rigor, because of the idea that the dove of divine transubstantiation might become a nimbus or oriole around the head of some favorite of deity, and thus become a miracle, giving that family to anticipate that the member would live under the protection of some favored ancestor or of the Holy Spirit itself.

"The room selected for the ceremony was not larger than the crowd of devotees selected to bear witness to the event. Behind the priest officiating in the centre of the room with his assistants in their golden robes and long hair, stood the three pairs of sponsors and the whole household of serfs, vassels, kutais, etc.

"The ceremony was nearing its close. The sponsors were just in the act of renouncing the Evil One and ans deeds—a renunciation emphasized in the Greek church by thrice spitting upon the invisible enemy—when a little relative, a child, toying with her lighted taper at the feet of the crowd, accidentally, or in a noment of predestined forgotfulness, set fire to the long flowing robes of the priest and resulting in a conflagration immediate and severe, resulting in the burning of the old priest and several persons.

"Upon examination my mother was found comfortable and unburt, whereupon the bad omen was reflected upon me, and the fature Madame Baivatsky, on account of the superstitious beliefs of orthodox Russia, was doomed from that day in the eyes of the entire town to an eventful life, full of vicissitude and trouble.

As a compensation for this influcky event I became the pet of my near relatives, and in my early girlhood became imperious, bold and thoroughly self-reliant, and knew no other authority than that of my own whims and will.

While yet a child, and before my frame was able to endure more than the details of youth, I was found at a party of children to come in at an auspicious time as a seventh guest, and this became known by the nursery, whose legends and lore gave it the name or untranslatable term of Sedmitchkas, meaning one connected with number seven; in my particular case referring to my having been born on the seventh month of the year, on the night between the 30th and 31st of July, —days so conspicuous in Russia in the traditions of popular beliefs with regard to witches, scolas, elementals, and the hoard of creatures which inhabit the sublo unal world, and give their activity to the mental spheres of the ones who are their counterpart.

This afterwards was often referred to by my family as being the Seven Spirits of Rebellion, for it was pretty generally known that

It was only necessary to relad the doing a thing to have me at need oft, the matter what the consequences, and my nurses were all red often, and the giverneses of other countries brought, but to no impose. In the army and and he soldiers, in the barracks of the was with my relatives, I became har lened in temperaticity, his activities of a set of the wondered at that I do not be for the many bursts of these in than I did, for within my many the first lead to the well as in the years, and fully thought in the river of the first land who knowing but little at the interior contribution in the natural period, think that their own often foolish ideas are better for one than their own.

I., to vere that element of the volume, that the attract note in the first contains as much knowledge, and often of a far . The riking that the year of extended give their parents or and the control of the sale time of their incestor, and cont, he the wife in power, knowledge and ideality which is the famapril and the or flord, it has be attend that a there, and the ster trans is regarded as an indication of what the inner t and ... it is great r mistrike could be made, and being born with the man to thindy developed, which we locking in any ter the and purses. I in tainly knew as a child what they would mover who we like a not likely then that I could sure, the what I saw we are en a wirter, that I could timely brook insite given to me as each could, when I was sendive to their nature and knew as . . I'way. . . he time nature of my - are indings in a reas and t _, west after visite at 1911, in local time ce the 'ch 'e and resulter of sets open the sart of my superiors in , with the error, we it made me the wilder and in the terminals · I to be the impossibly of any many any of monacourted.

There are few anecdotes of chaldhood days which have not already been given to the public in the incidents of my life, by my sister and others, but this I may relate, if for no other purpose than to retate the mis statements of my calumniators and cacophonous adversaries:

When I was having my seventh birthday party, I was found in company with a tall man of dark skin and with a long dark beard. He was cressed in a most noticeable manner, too, which was remarkable in our country with its diversified costumes of the peasant class and the pecuhar mixtures of the various servants' regalia. I w. . sl. urply questioned about lam, and it was never discovered where he came from or vanished to, for I well remember that he told me the first thing which gave my nature its central overwhelming impulse, and the message which he imparted was of such a peculiar kind that even as a child it was impossible to extract from me any intelligible explanations about it. I was standing talking and laughing with one of my young girl companions, whose father was also in the army, and we were discusing the matter of soldiers and their ways, for it was no uncommon thing for us to be repeatedly kissed by some of the higher officers, a matter which occasioned me the greatest repugnance, even at that time, while talking my friend said, "there is one of the schukdas," meaning the class of men who follow the army around for the purpose of loaning to the soldiers money to advance to their families, or to purchase trifles of tobacco. I turning saw the one who has had so much influence over my life that it is most important to state that it began at this time, and was not, as has been said by some of my critics, assimilated from Colonel Olcott and Mr. Lelt, or any others. This was my first meeting with the Astral form of my Master, the Thibetan Adept, and it was from him that I first learned of my mission in the world, its importance in cosmic events, and the methods by which I would be helped over the rough places and carried through great difficulties. "Master" did not stay long this time, but one of the first remarks which he made was that I should have a way to call him, or one of the shabarons, at will when in distress, and that this may not seem to be astonishing in one so young, I may say that I had for days been telling my young companions about the visit of a man whom I was expecting from the "sky," who would come in company with the domovoy (house goblin) and with the spirits of my ancestors give me a power over my enemies; I was also put upon my guard with reference to some of my actions, and a solicitude for me and acquaintance was so evidently shown in many ways which I, wit'l an unusual interior consciousness, interpreted and understood, by these

men and their chelas and shabarons, that it would be absurd to say that I assimilated their existence from anyone, when I knew of them perfectly from the age of seven. I was under the tuition, protection and guidance of these Essenes from the moment of birth, and as I now know was incarnate, by especial sequence, under planetary law.

At this interview with my "Master" he gave me an amulet and some tine grass, which when burned gave me power over the elementary lite, and made the Roussalka, domovoys, gnomes, sylphs, and undines obey and protect me.

It is related about me that I had a faculty of telling the most interesting time es as a mere child, and as I grew onward and upward my knowledge became more clear and was imbibed by friend, servant, family and foe alike.

I was a great reader later on, and such books as "Kashtey the Immortal," the "Grey Wolt." "Ivan Zarewitch," the wicked magnetian travelling in the air in a self moving sieve, or those of Melletressa, the fair princess, shut up in a dungeon until the zarewitch unlocks its prison doors with a gold key and liberates her, and especially a volume known as "Solomon's Wisdom," filled with all anecdote of legend, myth, and that precious folk-lore with which my country is famous. I was thus, in the early days of extreme childhood, a seeker after that arcane knowledge which is the priceless book of mankind and would transcend the ordinary life as the moon in its pale, silvery radiance surpasses a common rush light.

A quite young child is not a morally responsible being, the argument has not attained a development in which the moral sense of the true entity can act through the brain of the physical and direct physical external acts. Sometimes a young child is marked hat as in process of becoming the efficient habitat of the entity or soul that has commenced to function through its organism, and, therefore, if you can conceive that there are in the world living men. Adepts in the direction of forces on the higher planes of nature with which physical science is only beginning to recognize.—one might readily understand the occult relations that exist between them and a child in process of growing up and gradually taking into itself a soul that such Adepts are in relations with already.

This is the beginning of a plan of unconscious metempsechosis, or soul transference, which is but little known, and upon which I might discourse at length, but at present will only resume the story of my life.

I paid the greatest attention to the study of the languages and at times was somewhat proficient in all but the accent, and this continued to bother me greatly, and I was never wholly certain about the Linglish; it seemed the most absurd tongue, for it made use of the same words to represent different thoughts, and, in common with all foreigners, this continued to be a source of difficulty with me, but more noticeable at this time of my lite than after, when travel and association removed some of it and made the balance less noticeable.

Looking at my childhood from a psychological standpoint, I was in the midst of the usual accompaniments of mediumship and its phenomena, and also under the visible observation of the occult authorities and occasional guardianship, to whose service my life became dedicated, and in whose company and ranks I am privileged to stand, embodied or as a spiritual intelligence.

I visited the large cities of the continent with my father, and often gave him much trouble by my impulsive conduct, but it arose from my imperious feeling of power, a fact which I could not remove or abrogate even in my girlish day, and was due as much to the knowledge of a previous state of life and being connected in my present existence with other individuals as a member of a powerful occult fraternity, which I tried to illustrate during every day of my life to all who would intelligently consider the subject.

Whether I did this as being with spirits or incarnate men, was in no sense a paradox or due to misleading tendencies, but because of the personal bias of the one who I was associated with; for bear in mind that I was as one among strangers, and could only make my dress as I had the cloth.

To those who believed in spirits, I was obliged to adapt myself to their mental inclinations and requirements, and I gave as I was permitted by the recipient, but I state that I was as aware in my earliest years of the support and power of "The Brothers" as at any time in my eventful career, and had no reason or cause to assimilate the idea from Olcott or anyone.

Much of my brooding was due to the observable relations which I saw assumed between the sexes in matrimony, and I wondered now I could accommodate myself to it as I heard it spoken of and discoursed upon, this gave me much concern, for reasons which I will in the following pages relate, and pass on from childhood to the maturing years of the meannate body the soul was serenely awaiting in the silence of the night.

CHAPTER II.

FAILURE IN MATRIMONY AND CHELASHIP.

A faint far horn was blown - I listened - and the hollow North grew thunderous and sweet with sound!

From vaulted caves of ice, where the lone sea boomed, wild echoes of voices sprang.

Voices, everywhere voices; snarts of vengeance, shouts of defiance, waits of anguish;

Women white bodied and splendid, veiled with shining hair, lay faint on dead lovers' breasts.

Symphonies infinite, wide as despair, sad, deep as regret, arose from the pit: all waking moved and sang and fought again.

In the golden rose-shot mist of lovers' land, and wondering in horror strange as sweet, I cried:

"O dreams of Darkness, who hath conjured you to match me with a soul unmated.

1. who fain would be alone, and yes, unloved, to follow out my lite's desire in paths of wisdom found?"

And in the dim light they turned and lifted their hands while the sea snarled on, and in a sound which whelmed me like an ocean's roar, they'cried: "The Master!"—WAGNER.

I began to reasze what an illustrates relation people were old ged to enfold themselves in that the race could proceed with its varied latties and establish throughout the generations the perfected I to wrich was the need of creation and the use of procreation. I had is a girl come to the understanding of my sex and its relevant aspect, and uning the events associated with my nurses I was const add to the state of the statement that " No me would marry no on account or his imperious will and inflammable temper, ' and it was - und that " I ven the princless raven would decline me tor a wite. (Illis was the title which in a mament of grape and sate casm I adopted for Ceneral Blavatsky is So, fired by this taunt. in I to emphasic it, time days after it I made the old min in pose, and teen I was so frightened at what I had done, my precapitation, my toolhar liness, - I sought to escape from his accept ance of the offer, but the fatal step had been taken, and, when too lite, I knew that I would be tied to a master woom I did not love and with whom I could never be happy, that while field to him by the laws of my country hand and toot, and in the fear of of ending these who would become responsible before society for me in that function, I held my peace and calmly watched the proceedings to enslave me in the most horrible of associations.

I was married, however, on the seventh of July, 1348, to General Nicephore Blavatsky, who was vice governor of the Province of Erivan, Caucasus. It was at the home of my grandmother and other relatives at Djellallogly, a summer retreat among the beautiful mountains much frequented by the residents of Tidis.

My father was not present, he being away with the regiment in the interior of Russia, and although I besought him by letter to help me to become free from the entanglements of my rash conduct, it was a long time before I even heard from him, and it then was his opinion that I would be the better for a glaidian, and the older he was the more likely that he could find in me an opportunity to respond to his wants as an associate and companion.

In any event, he would take no decided stand, and left it to those who were on the ground, and therefore more aline to form an opinion as to the relative ments of the frequent family councils which were then being held and my future severely discussed

I consoled myself with the belief that I would find relief from family enslavement as a married woman, and could secure a more increased liberty of action than I would ever obtain as a marden, and as I contemplated anyhow that I would abandon the whole lot of them and give myself to travel and adventure, I thought I might find some element of relief in the association of another than my family while it lasted.

On the evening of the sixth day of July, 1348, I received a message from my 6 Occult Lodge " just as I was retiring to obtain much needed rest, and with a month beam of light the Astral messenger came floating towards me, hardening into the outer material form as it sought the magnetic aura of my receptive presence, and if there was no other reason for these posthulaous memoirs, I should consider this one "letter" sufficient and an apodictic reply to all my cacophonous critics.

The message in substance was as follows, and was impressed upon a flausy page of paper in red colors, the whole thing being of little greater density than the atmosphere itself:

"Accept the events which give you the name and title needed, the elements of the mind and the integriments of the soid can only be inspired by the actual realities of external perception and fact. In the coming search you will find in the name of Blavatsky the key to your incarnate existence at this cra, and this will reveal to you the quality of your mission in upa saka, for the real hapti in (which is the esoteric meaning of the word Blavatsky) is the descent of the spirit into matter and its unfoldment in the new generation."

There were some other words, which are secret and related to your some an inhanty in the realm of sextessness, and these I with dat this time, but can give them to anyone to whom they belong as a vital issue in their life.

It can to recar e that I must not only marry, but escape in a sentancements by flight. I am sure that I became a perfectly that an of the bride, and after marrels innumerable and each fit to the four tormap sable on essions, I finally took horse on a yown account and rode to Tiffis on the way to my father, who arranged to meet me at Odessa.

They be talled in the highest might endeavor to deliver and they be to taken by a my hisband and refisten the broken links of a vinctible in, so I be on to pion how I could escape to ascent. Ovar, I begin to once the adventurous life which I had long it by rescales, all does not at least of my career. I host the tensor at Poton, have bled the election who had been sent with not toward Central. While walking along the quay at the edge of the arbit. I saw, small sailing vessel which attracted my taney, and never having been tree before, I immediately conceived the idea of a syage in here. I went aboard of her, and, by a liberal outley in thines, it wish a lead a plentific supply at that time, I permaded the skip or and commander to agree to my plans.

The craft was name i the "Commandatore," and was booked first to first at them to 12 your gran the Sea of A. of, and ultimately to Constantinople.

It is known to be the least set of any self and servant, but only oster, to you then sending the servant ashore upon some arbitrary trainly which existed only in any imagination, I caused the captain is so for a remainable as the vessel had business at that port, indiffermance returning to the trace Sea for Constant mobile.

I fent that how I had shaken myself free from the last restraints i my post the trace, then, the hop to that time, and with it I cast all the tracitions regions, enventionalitie, social fellies at latter that complete that the swhich seek to thick every near the there is all the trace as and use the entire life for no other purpose can to remark the empty events of the predecessors, and entirely abrette the post thing of manacts, the boost, vigor or indescent charm is middle mity, which is the only element in life that can give him an account which had, free him in the sphere of existence, and make of him aught but a mental idiot and slave.

I at this time was sustained by the undines and water funes, and and clong conversat, in vith the captain of the small critic in

which I made the journey. I often think what he must have considered me, in my freshness and total inexperience of men, as I betrayed in my every look and gesture my arburban and adolescent guile.

We conversed about sparits of the dead and whether they ever came at a moment of penl when upon the deep sea, with guidance and counsel, and if they could communicate waen they did come, the method and all other matters above the earth and under the sky, until I began to see that the captain entertained me with a reverence neither admirable nor safe, and it was only with the power of the steward that I escaped his subsequent persecutions. Our little voyage was full of adventures and incidents, but I will not stop to chronicle them. The harbor constabulary came aboard on our arrival at Igaganrogy, and it had to be so managed that my presence would not be suspected, while the cabin boy hid among the coals I borrowed his personality, and was stowed away among some bed ding on pretence of sickness. Again when the vessel arrived at Constantinople there were a series of further embarrassments, and as a result I was obliged to be taken ashore most inopportunely, in a carque, by the steward, who delivered me to the care of a Russian lady whom I had an intimacy with, the good Countess Calhoroysky, and with her I made quite a stay, traveling through many countries and under the stars of many constellations.

I communicated privately with my father and had his consent to a variable programme of foreign travel, so that it cannot be said that I was a thorong renegade, afar from the parental roof. I knew that General Blavatsky tried for a divorce and separation, but this could only please me, and my father, realizing that it would be impossible to resame the broken line of my married life, even if my husband would consent to such a course if I myself would, kept me supplied with money, and was impervious to solicitations as to my whereal outs and subsequent movements. It was a good ten years before I again saw any of my relatives, and my resistless eagerness for travel and the deligat of fresh acquisition of knowledge, the inspiration coming from new scenes and intimacy with unknown people, carried me to every part of the world; there is no published account of my experiences and I have sought to avoid giving any, but will now relate some of them, that it will be known that I have indeed returned from the dead to give the truth and establish the fact of intercourse between the two worlds of existence.

I was wandering one day upon the boulevard in Paris, near the church of the Madeleine, entirely alone, when a man approached and thrust into my hand a paper containing an account of a famous

me merist and medium who was receiving visitors, thon the Boolevard Montmartre, or near there. He was the celebrite known as Cagliostre, or so micknamed after his predecessor, and was an adept of the black magic stripe; but at that time I did not know the difference, and the intente appealed to me as much as a far superior wisdom would have done. At a later hour I was enabled to sup the attendent given to me by the countess I was stopping with and made him a visit, and made my introductory bow to the first shaine where migrique was practiced. Mantramic power unfurled, and the elementary rosts invited with their brood of dopas to create the will of the Aspirant and devotee.

I well remember now vivid my signt in the Astral world because at this time, and I saw e ents and personages as clear as though they stood before me in the flesh.

It master was ancious that I should remain under his guidance, and, discovering in me the quanty of the impressive lucide of sensitive, tried to hold me in his power, but no chains were ever forged at that time that could hole to hold me a prisoner, and after doing some experiments and finding the beginning of the science of spiritistic and mediumistic phenomena dawning within my own person, I flor precipitately to I ondon, and at the Hotel Mi art, in company with the Countess Boundard some time in strict seclusion, and after she left I ondon I for one I there on Half Mon. Street, muriter 43, with the countess plend science de compartice and new had good of portunity to accept invitations from my wind countrymen with whom I was already a principle, or who were glad to befriend me.

Before I prived Paris I had many interviews with the dead at the mergic, where I was a frequent visitor, and each time that I wandered to the "Notre Tenne" to see the (reas) mass and the priests and chanteurs with heads like mankeys, I never failed to see the last finding of the Sime of the one who was imprehend in the night. Then the trozen slab, with the vater tricking over them, inside the glass case at the city's home for the dead.

I made many visits to the famous lynagogue of Notre Dune of its chamber of treasures, the outlying stitutes, where there was always the full complement of postulants, blegars and thieves, and began may still of church anity, that eccles astic paramola which has stilled the mental growth of the ages and brought people to idiocy and stacide, to say nothing of other exils, throughout the centuries of its tark predominance, in him the name of a men who was the incarnation of simplicity, truth and natural living.

Lancy his finding this monument of priestly sturidity where he tangut divine live, a mass of precious stones, embroidered vestment, solden images and treasures of incalculable value, and outside stary. ing ones who were in the sanctuary - where bread was more scarce and as unobtainable as the treasures within, and peace was taight and given at each service with the blessing and turned into safter ing and dismay as it reached the beneficiaries, and yet no one " kicked", they took the lie at each ervice, the poor resigned and the rich self complacent, and only once in a while in an age, -- when enlivened by an avatar who comes to save saffering ones from this consuming peril of so-called religion, the poor starved fools rise in rebelaion and shoot an arc roshop as they would a wild animal, does humanity betray even a smattering of common sense, but are pincked and robbed by these lying hirelings, working under forms of ceremony and ritual and the name of the Master, and turning their substance into the tone walls, treasure and varied truck of the clurch building, until they in a moment of want find that it is a religion of words, of proffered service and empty offerings, that the final blessing is a here matter of words, that the how ceremony is to triffe still further with the supplicant and give nothing while taking everything, and yet they still go and come with never varying con tancy, and revile anyone as a devil who would expose the never ending farce. The treasure here would feed Paris one year alone and the building house a nost, it ought to be taken by the government and turned into a place for the poor to live, as well as every other one of these church buildings. The priests on int to be put in the army or at work and made to stop their mumbling creed; which is a monotonous drivel and is an impediment in the future life and development of the nation.

The street life and shops at this time afforded me much interest, and i loved to take long walks into the parks and among the trees of the dairy, where the great cows and other animals would coinc to me and give me a look of errous contemplation, they knew that I could be trusted and their souls could read in me a sympathy and love for their state and being. I made many friends here, and especially among those who were emancipated from tradition and the foolish superstitions of the Christian faith.

I was alle to satisfy my craving for strange and outlandship lace and things, to travel with companions and persons thrown in my way, and at other times quite alone. Among my as ociations of this chance character was an American, who gave me the first idea I had of the North American Indians aside from that contracted by a

peri al or l'entancie Cooper's novels, and I then contemplated a visit to America as one of the possible things in the near fature.

but I must not avoid mention of my life in London, that semp: ternal Necropes, where in ros and soot are barred half the time four nations of benefit, in morta, life, in close physical contact and of every type from pleen to the lowest and most abject subject. At this take it was only a carsory visit and gave no indication of its ater annicance, when, as leader of my own Occult society, I was se 2, t and surrounded by crowds to get the teachings of "Master," and my own commentances to ight with and nearly van jurs red by nests of adversaries, mainly among my own family, who, having by tail Lanty creeded contempt, sought my run and their own prefer ment but of the I will write later on. At present I was found larly within the vast rooms and recesses of the British Museum, pecinic ever old manuscripts, into the tomb of Abbysinian kings and trach of yellometrically, from the anbarried sculptures, images and taties, the real life of the peoples of those countries, and sought to estable in an memory the truth as found in the Akasas, or Astraaglet, about them and their dom'rs. I met here one of the Shabaron, or initiates, and for the whole time that I was in London we were use, and le in our times of study and reverie. He was then a man in securing undelle age, but whether an actual incarnation or a transfused addicidatity (by taking on another hody) I could not say, it was a fact that he had the most advanced power over matter, and old remove articles or bestow them at will. His mission at that talk was to dejoint some relics of the post glacial period and also ther emblem of phallic significance, besides holding a place within the inner rucess for the chelas and debutantes in Occult lore to gather.

was a frecient subject with is. While he did not make much of its into a till a count that it was assured by their wishes to become fact a an antidote to the titinic devotion to mere memories or that it and the creedal poisons which were stalling the world.

It was anothered by the prothers and inder their guidance, be a lear ectiving their nelp and good wishes, but its exoteric aspect was due to the ignorance of the world and the measure of truth with it was considered would become the opening wedge to the filter revelation, and in this I was to assist with my mediamistic powers and become the visible agent of the "Brotherhood, who could work the better by the protection of their absence.

I was given more instruction in the facility of phenomena, its ise, and cautioned about abusing it, and was made receptive to the re-

neight of precipitated instructions when other means of impressing me failed; also how to invoke the elementary power which was the basis of all the phenomena, the command of the beings of the inner sphere and their dangers in incipient use, and after much more association I lost my instructor to the outer vision, and soon my mind settled upon the trip to America as being in the natural order of my mission and work, and in the month of July of the year as a I went in pursuit "of the Red Indians of ray imagination, to Canada," as it is put by one of my friends ("Incidents in the Life of Madame Blavatsky," by A. P. Sinnett).

I met some people one des with whom I was acquainted, and as they were about to sail for America I thought that it could not be better for me than to go with them. We made quite a party and took a vessel which sailed for the harbor of Boston, but while on the deep sea the captain changed the destination, and I found that we would land at the port of St. Johns, N.B., and from thence I left my associates and proceeded to onebee and saw some Indians, but they were ruined by what is facetrously called civilization, and totally worthless for my purposes, as I wanted to find out about their ghost dances," medicine men and all their most interesting cere monies of natural invocation, these events I found were almost obsolete with them, and besides a driveling priest of the Roman Catholic Church and a "minister" who was half starved with them, they had lost or buried all memory of their ancient faiths and beliefs, and were in a delightfully vague religious state.

I was interested in these people, and found that they had preserved one original trait, and that was the desire to take anything they could lay their hands upon. After some of them left I found that they had taken all that I had lying around, and especially a pair of boots which I great'y prized and which I could not replace in this outlying district.

I saw plainly that the Red Indian of fact was totally dissimilar from my ideal, because in the process of time they had lost all of their natural associations and were rapidly becoming a cross between the natives indigenous to the soil as transplanted and some of their worst members of the tribe who had left for the dense forest, and it was certain death to approach them or their habitations.

Wigwams had given place to wretched buildings, paths across the interminable forest had grown up with trees and weeds. The deer were hunted by men for gain, and the whole ensemble of the Red Indian had gone to the memory of men, and I saw that it was useless to attempt to gain any knowledge in this direction.

I then attempted to come into close relations with the Mormons,

were tain; a fight with some or their less industrious neight ors, in the sire ers of the lattice were then streaming across the plains in sarch, if a new allode. Mexico seemed a good country for mysteries, in lattice stress of these disarpointments, which were not weren, which if their beneat I invaled this inviting region, and as I found later, at the risk of my life.

I New Oneans I was so fortunate as to see the March Cros. .. the felt of Sart Andrew. I pen the occasion of the latter, . . , t at strange of portunism of word's I have been the beneficiary T , y are the time, I make the account time of a velow a man which are every trace of being a reincarnate frahmin, and it was Let ort at I studied the a vect of veodocasa, that middle I ran a the action with a start's object the ever selfish desires in e er ory masti gentle plane f Maya, or illisin. It was fe inded . In the land Mantrain plane as the Lastern, but its objects were e territoria pers magneterment of the supplicant, and not a as vitus led not satisfy my aspirations at would scarcely be worth. the control to all the trouble of the work and follow the form that there y for the purpose of thaining the love of some one whom I had to t want, or to con are a small sum of money to secure a temporary as endutey set a risal in some affair of the heart or bisine's in a character is the result was set. So while I was under the patronage If has seeress an ' in her joed graces, while she acknowledged that It to alles brought her an increased power, substiere was note in a in an on to a dire regetaer, and I as implated an that she know and after a worning visit from my trino, or occur-. The notes of the effect they change their per onality your to a coasty lite k of my plantage and thence to Mexico tire as re as, and committee and arese, through the will of the country at at put the week. I canage by sorath acing unsite. time ig a rough of minumities, savage as well as enabled, and guart, i .. The state force of my own featies mess and perfect indifference to all possible assault or other attack.

I had by this time resched to make no stay in this part of the entity, and the realon for the was the mixed Astroleondation and in the remain Cathebre ascendancy, which crought me in lerman the mistic force, and defeate I, abregate for Calmost suspence in my communications with the central lodge.

A matry is dominated so much by the spirits of the dead that, shere they are tainted with a form of thought like the Koman Catholic, the pirits of all old with their magnetists, and a meshage sent by the overlead rotate is and to be dissipated by these way Jesuits.

of was careful to conceal my thoughts and as mach as passile strive to maintain the appearance of one of their own people. In this way I became an incessant visitor at their masses and saw all the charches, or which Mexico is so full. Here it was that I saw a fesus on the outside of one chapel die, ed in green tights and a wild bull in full pursuit, thus mixing the pastime in the tong ts of the people with their idea of an introortal life and their reference.

Such desolation is I here saw in the mental development of the inhabitants, and there was such an entire absence of intellectual vigor, that my heart sank to think that I would so that from the come of my Master and in a region where each in sleet my thoughts miscarried, and I could not maintain my usual Astral intercourse. I wrote to my friend whom I met in Cermany and arranged at once for could to India, and with a Handley whom God sent to me in this wilderness, we went to the West Indias and went over, via the Cape, to Cev'on, and then taking a saming sho in preference, we went to Bernbay, and I immediately separated from my companions and made my own why toward I hibet, intending to go through Nepal or the pass of Djellighore.

I was always so in ich now in regiest, because of the beginning of the phenomena, that loud somely became to issue around ne, and in many ways my company, in whom I reposed con tence, were acquainted with my power to make a source of communitation with the exearnate world, so that I was much worned by all of them, and it was with much difficulty I could get the time to arrange my own affairs; besides, var, us old men thou, it to make me their wife, as they said. Some of the women were mad after me, seeing in this force a way to come into prominence and gain some temporary advantage over their surroun lings. In India tipower became reducted and I had to hait it off all the way through; it was ter this rea in that I thought of home aging and to rid myself of my friend, and this incessant sol citation, but the war of the Crimea began and interrupted all plans, and thing to get into Thibet on account a my inexperience and the great intipathy and arrogance of the English, as well as the natred of the Maharajao, who at that time would not a low any leringly in his dominions, I returned, but after having penetrated further tranany traveller before, and this was only accomplished by my assuming the costume of a Shamana and taking his stores and tents.

I went from Sro N gr in Kaslamir to Leb, and then across the most impenetrable range of mountain in the wirld, rock, garder and precipice, crevasse and terrible passes where there is only room tor the feet and the body is out of perpendicular all the time.

Over the Zoji La Pass the coolies had to carry the baggage, and were it not for the caves and viharas (stores prepared by the nuns in their polynmages), I should have starved and frozen; still I had made the attempt and that gave me the satisfaction which I craved; besides, I received orders now to try the countries of Japan and China and attempt to find in their vast ages of lore the Rosetta stone or the Rosetta principle, then my Lade Mechanic.

This was a promise to me that it was the road from apprentice and to dity, and I went out again to America and travelled in the principal cities, now in the company of some people and again entirely above, real ning San Francisco, passing Chicago, — then a small place and fill of that indomitable energy which makes the average American a small volcano of tobacco, emitted in such quantities that it is a wonder they do not go dry and wither up. Never in my life aid I see such chewing and spitting, - the whole place full of the numances, - and the worst of it was that those who made the liws offended the greater, when they themselves should have been tried and convicted of the most serious offense against public decency that I ever saw.

I stived around here and in Hawau, Sandwich Islands, and in Honolids, a full two years, and then went to Tokio and resumed my pulping jes in the land of the Satsuma, Nagasaki, and studied the arts from the Japanese standard, also the legends and all of the life which Ainold found so delicious and so aptly described in his published work still alive in your mortal world.

I found here a new principle of perspective in painting, and the basic principle of the retina orbit or faculty of transcribing distance in a picture.

This secret also give me the clue to another one, that of the art of producing instant inconsty a picture previously resolved from the Astral elements in space, and this is a faculty to this day with the priests in the sacred temples of Japan, and an incident just here that become of moment felicitously related. One day I was one of a party who were going to see an old temple where there was said to be some monks who had never seen the outside world in their entire lives. Desirous to learn in what manner Nature compensated them for their solitude and what form of science they practised is for all of these old religions give their votaries and high priests ometain r to think of besides the norrors of eternal crucitis on—I was promised to see a thought precipitation, which occurred in this way. Taking us into the temple reserved for strangers and just inside the sacred line, in our bare feet, the high priest took some paper from a kaka vase, and, holding it upon our heads, we

were requested to think of some scene or picture. I instintly thought of my home in Russia, and when the paper was taken into the light there was pressed upon it in faint but perfectly formed lines the whole surroundings of my family's estate, with each letar and as things were placed the day that the picture was taken from my thoughts, what power gave it the character of the day it was given, brought it out as of that very day, and howed all the changes which had been made since I had left home and of which I had not even been apprised by letter? This could not have been in my mental sphere or copied but from the Astral light, giving especial prominence to a power and pilets which had been placed before the port-cochere since I had left home.

The architecture of Japan is of that agait character to give rest to one's thoughts and lead the hand to gaity and joy. I remembered well how difficult it would be to give phenomena here to suit a psychical research society, who would never be able to stop cracks or to find a room sufficiently barren of crevice to stifle their uscless and opaque suspicions, the whole ried being to secure open design and give free vent to air and held. At Toko I met some friends, and passing the straits reached Calcutta, on my second visit to India in the year 1856. Again I went to l'ahore, and through kash mir to Leli in Ladank, wandering about, drawn by one and another fancy, witnessing at times marvels and at others studying Sanscrit, Aryan legends and visiting temples, cemeteries, caves, valeys of the dead, and touring much in the character of the phlegmatic English. I again attempted to make the pass into Timbet, but finally, being instructed that I must go to I hope again to avoid the coming troubles of 1857, I saile I from Madras to Hamburg, passed some time with some soldiers of the German army whose companion I had previously been when in the male disguise in the array and navy, and from this time began to receive the notonety which was destined to accompany me the balance of my career, and without which I could not have left my memory and design in the Occult field.

I had changed my name so many times by this and other affairs that I really did not remember but vaguely who I was. Think of it I had been male and female alternately as it suited not purposes and surroundings, I was changing my social status also in every place, and had begun to permit and solicit from my inner self a carying permanence in conduct which cave me much needed variety and relief from monotony.

My body seemed to become the repolitory for ever changing

another knew that it was totally wrong. I could not put my finger on myself and say that I was my father's daughter or the son or myone. The whole world became to me a myriad, varied and mangeful place full of methods, events and curriculum, entirely at variance with established usage and opposed in act to the very dogmas it upheld.

I became entirely free from myself and was able to live a tur-Ired lives in the same era and in the same form, yet my own self was ever present and actively observant of the proceedure of each intelligence, its coudect and the details of its synchronous attoities in every day corre in ndence; for I found also a new problem at this "n.e., and this at was. As each new ego possessed me at my good will, and I loaned them my body and movements to achieve their wish, they began the operation of their own destiny, or Karma, in stead of my own, which was entirely abrogated or suspended durin; the time that they had the use or my organism. Thus, in Asia I was taken by magnentes and other forms of intelligence which had lived and passed into the aether. They brought me into contact with their own companions, literally dragged my body through inre lible events and achieve I some work that they were meditating for agens of time and accomplished by me, a total stranger, yet being received by those of their family and countrymen seemingly with a gleam of recollection, or at least with sufficient cordiality to enalle the spirit to accomplish the wished for result, and this my own so n would study as it stood aside and watched the whole proreed ire, sometimes asting for days at a time. In this way my entity has been invaded by soldiers, women of the street, brigands, states men, patriots, priests, serfs, scholars and of all and every sort of intelligence, each using it rathemselves the wished for opportunity, and in return giving me some good service in lafe conduct or an allegrance won from their own people by a spiritfal feeling of freternity when they were not as a numbed with me at all, yet they felt the soul power and knew it as something they must recognize and assist. In this way I escaped the consequences of many a dilemma brought also it by my intrepidity and feetlessness, which were in turn the result of my feeling that at the desibtful moment I would be carried sately over a'l manner of difficulty and through each and dent of risk.

I remember that I won a wager from a friend, who so well knew my power to impersonate almost any character. It was arranged for me to serve as a female writer, to prove that the individuality of the place and sphere actually would take possession of me and give

Paris, I believe the one on the Faubourg St. Antoine, and I mention it because it will serve to show how the details of my wander ings became obscure and dismal by the time that they reached my family and friends, which they did often by the superserviceable gossip of travelers whom I met and in other ways. My aunt wrote me a heartrending letter about my confluct in anen lands, but I had neither inclination nor time to attempt to explain. I can only say that they arose by reason of some such incident as the waiter story, and which was merely done as a wager and to prove a metaphysical theory.

After spending some months at some of the lesser towns in France and Germany, I rejoined my family somewhere near Pskoff, in the northwest of Russia about 180 indes from St. Petersburg, and found them, as I left them, in the midst of a family wedding party, but the victim this time was not myself as formerly, and I could not but draw inferences and deductions at the silly sight. Still, I said nothing, but attempted to find rest from incessant wandering in the family home and at least enjoyed some good food, properly cooked, which was a great relief from all sorts of messes which I had to endure at the various pensiones throughout the breadth and length of all lands.

CHAPTER III.

MEDIUMSHIP IN RUSSIA.

"Stepp'd from the crowd a ghostly wight. In azure gown, with cincture white; His forehead bald, his head was bare. Down hung at length his yellow hair. Seem'd to me ne'er did limner paint to just an image of the baint, Who propped the Virgin in her faint,—The loved Apostle John."

-" MARMION.

"The living power made free in him, that power which is himself, can raise the tabernacle of illusion high above himself, above the gods, and above great Brahm and Indra."—" Voice of the Sile.

I or a few cays I settled down to a retired are, but under the anti-ence of my sisters and others I had to be continually seeing first one and then another at the old companions and friends and resulting the trend of my former life, but with the difference that I to indimy-self to be quite free and an endless source of wonderment to the inhabitants of that quiet place, who had heard so much of ne and my career.

I was altering a dress one day when the very floor trembled and slook violently, in the had occasion to say to those present that the kikimprey, or slooks, were active again the statement that precipitated me into endles trouble and notoriety, for the people, lenguinacconstemed to such manifestation, immediately took the subject up and demanded to know all about it. The whole town was turned upade down in a few day, and the bell to the house rangal, the time.

A truce to work. The hubble was great indeed. I could do no more at the dress, and my sister finished it while I was giving all my time to these was were coming to con ult the spirits of the dead about mundane and spiritual things, giving advice and answering vexed questions.

Also for the quarty of the temanine and, here I learned to discregard at utterly. Such absurdates! Word in would bother me for earets bout men incentionings, trule and of course the clementals would fool them, this of course was a material my disnonesty, and it made much fuss, I can assure you.

My family were leading a very fa monable life, and the callers were of that nature that one would expect to have a little sense, but

it was quite the opposite. Fancy they kept asking, "But how do you do it, and what is it that raps?" or again, "But how can you so well guess people's thoughts?" "How could you know that I had thought this or that," for indeed the sounds were not simple taps, but much more; they disclosed an extraordinary intelligence, disclosing the past as well as the future to those who were inclined to hold discourse with them through my efforts and medial service, they also showed the possibility of reading thoughts which were un expressed, penetrating treely into the most secret recesses of the human mind and divulging past deeds and tuture intentions.

All who were living in the house knew that strange things were taking place in it, for throughout the different rooms there were sounds, whisperings, mysterious and unexplained, and not only did they occur in my personal presence, but knocks were heard in every room and the furniture moved, the sounds came on the walls, the floor, the windows, sofas, cushions, clock, and gave forth a different vibration according to the matter struck upon, thus showing that they were no illusion or conjuring, but a contact with the article upon which the sound was made.

I tried in every manner at first to conceal these facts and laughed at them, trying to make fun and avoid their solemn significance if possible. I was obliged to contess, however, to my sister's incessant inquiries that these phenomena had never ceased since the early days of my infancy and youth.

I could by the force of my own will increase the sounds and diminish them, or make them cease altogether, proving this at the time if necessary. Of course the people of Pskoff, like the rest of the world, had heard of the occurrence of Spiritism and its manifestations, and were informed of what then was occurring in the States and other parts of the world. There had been mediums in St. Petersburg, but the inhabitants of Pskoff, in their guileless retirement, had never witnessed before the rappings of the spirits, socalled, and were eager to come into the presence of the supersensual by my services and prompt willingness to oblige, although I utterly repulliated the source of the Occult refection as being dependent upon the spirits of the dead, or anything dead at all. for I well knew that the energy was from my own person, although it was outside of my physical frame, but consisted of my soul envelope animated by the events and occurrences in the Astral light, which I will more fully describe in another chapter.

I was a mediator between the mortal beings and the other and varied powers of incarnate dynan chohans, who would liberate the compound of magnetic energy and upon the service thus established

came surely the names of the dead and events connected therewith, but the power, while used to connect the world of the dead and the mortal, was not made by the spirit world, but rested under the chitrol of the highest incarnate power, and does so yet, as I have always known, but others rushed to conclusions and had not the power to analyze the details.

At this time my powers might be described as direct and perfectly written and verbal answers to questions mentally asked. It have prescriptions for disease, in I atin and other languages. Prevate matters, tinknown to all but the interested party, were divulged, especially in the case of those who insulted me by alleging fraud. I itting of the plano and pacing fragile articles under the legs to low the varying density of weight and the suspension of the law of gravitation. I also could at this time fold a small piece of paper and enclose it in a part of my skirt and it would disappear, going to a place designated and be found there, no matter how far, if the currents were in good order. This latter fact was the one which interested me most, is I was able to this get "Master" and come in rapport with his own individuality. Objects would be found in the recun which had been brought from a distance, and others spirited away and taken no one knew where.

The descrous sound of the Astral bell, however, used to evoke more wonder and I rought to their feet all the skeptics, it was so wonderful ind at the same time refined and subtle in its translicent incloser. This faculty I had acquired from an old anchorite or stamana in the gove of the Bodinsavat near the caves of the vultures in India. He taught me the invocation and the mantrams which were in the parallelegram of the essenes or esoteric therapitae.

The sound would come anywhere in the room and float around amongst us as in every direction, thus reinting utterly the fancy or connecture that it was under my dress or on my person—a trivial thought that could only occur to the merest driveder in actual perception.

I can ay that the beauty the signal between those who, being problem in an organized Occult fraterity, were given its use to get the attention of a sought assistant to unite upon a necessary reciprocal event in magic or its corelatives.

I may say hundreds, or more properly thousands, had heard this be'll sound from the age of eighteen till within a short time when I become transposed to this sphere of existence, and now within a short time I was be able to come into rapport with some mortal woo will have the sound given to them so as to estimate the fact

of my association with them for the purp se of continuing and maintaining my life's work in the metaphysical realm.

One of the most inexplicable items in connection with the answers received through these channels was that they were often distorted and lacked the substance of direct fact, especially to those who expected infallible prophecies or available replies. Some were purposely distorted, and this was readily understood by me, but it was difficult to have them believe the truth. Where the questions required an answer, which, if given, the karma or that of their friends would be interfered with, there would be a diversified answer, equivocal and disingenuous; for it was not intended to give out anything that would may air the value of human reason or under tanding, nor to anticipate the events of daily life about personal matters, but to evoke thought and prepare the ground for new ideas, becoming receptive to which the mind would open to the rays of divine truth and gradually the inner sight would receive the philosophy which could not have been understood it the phenomena had not given the aboriginal conception to the well worn grooves of human thought.

Thus it will be noticed, and not heretofore fully explained, why, if these powers can make replies, apodictic and omniscient, they use subterfuges and evasions or fail to reply at all when solicited and are profuse when unexpected or unsolicited. The answer is simple: They have not the purpose to enlighten anyone beyond the requirement of the hour or moment; they are designed merely to awaken thought, not supplement it, and, having given one proof of its infallibility, its duty is done, and the neophyte is left to imbibe, by analogy, inference, the balance.

My father was the most skeptical person within the family circle, but after the incident of the immovable chess talle and releasing it at will as I had done for them, he became enthused and debated less heatedly about the glory of Voltaire and Letharge, whose disciple he was.

The principle of the Astral body was thus no trick of dioptries, the Astral bell and the other sounds no device of diaphanous mesmerism. The phenomena all pointed to the existence of other faculties and powers than those within the limits of exact science and the known possibilities of the human organism.

I may copy now from a record the explanation of this power and faculty. I could see within my forehead the actual pre ent thought of the person putting the questions, or a paler reflection of an event, a name, or whatever it was, in the past or future as though hanging in a shadow world around the person, generally in the location of the head or below the arm pit on the left side. I

die, this of my own power and never felt that any spirit helped me. It was an action entirely confined to my own will, more or less consciously exercised by me and fully premeditated and given to action.

I had to interpret the thing toof the querist, to remember it well after it had disappeared, watch the letters of the alphabet as they were read or jointed out, prejare the will current that had to joo' her' error at the rolls moment, then have it strike at the right letter, the table or any other object chosen to be the velice of the velice of the venice and the process, I can assure you. The bell came from the vicinity of my navil and was through the operation of the muscles of the abdomen, giving vitality to the large script, which would make a vibration apon the jund curves and produce a synthetic vibration upon the annotation errors; in this also the will was trained in concentration and it perated in connection with a law of the Mahatmas, which is devoked the elementals in this direction and harnessed them to the execution of their purposes.

My father not only forgot his skepticism but became passionately tond or experimentation. He desired to restore the family chronology. Think of it! The genealogical tree lost in the night of the first crusides had to be restored, from its roots down to his day.

The information was readily promised, and we were at work from morning to night.

ader, was given. The year, the month and the day on which a certain battle with the Saracens had been feight, and how, while sleeping in his tent, the knight crasader was awakened by the cry of a lock (Hann) to find himself in time to kill instead of being stealfolly killed by an enemy who had penetrated into has tent. For this feat the bird, true symbol of vigilance, was raised to the henor or being incorporated in the coat of arms of the Counts of Rottenstein, who became from that time the Rottenstein von Rott Hann, to branch off later into the Halin Hahn family and others.

Then began a regular series of figures, dates of years and months, of numbers of names by connection and side marriages, and a long line of descent from knight crusaders down to the Countess Ida II. In Hahn, my father's consine, and my father's fain dy names and dates, as well as a mass of contemporary events which had taken place in connection with that family's descending line, were given rapidly and without hesitation. Herodot is houself, though endowed with a phenomenal memory, could never be a pial to such a task. How, then, could I, who had since you'd, been on the coldest terms with simple arithmetic and lastory, be

suspected of deliberate deceit in a work that heresitated the test enronological precision, the knowledge very often or the most animportant historical events, with their involved name, and lates—all of which after the most later liverification were found to be correct?

My uncle also to it an interest in the work, he was a high our call in the general post-office at St. Peter-burg, his amount on being to settle the title of count on his son, and over and over again he would, in his attempts to catch the in some historical or chronological maccuracy, interest the regular flow of the raps and ask for into mation about some in, which had nothing to so with the generalogy but was only some contemporaneous fact.

This lasted for months. Never during that time were my massive heapers to indome token in any single instance, indeed not, for it was neither a "spirit" or "spirits" but the power of incarnate men who can draw before their eyes the pature of a book or manuscript wherever existing, and in case of need even that of any long for gotten and unrecorded event; they can come into rapport with the names or shades of the fourth principle of the dead, or, in the case of a distincarnate ego who has attained to the state of Manushaenism or Buddhisatya, the Astral light is the storehouse and record of all things, and such secrets as are therein transcribed are readily accessible by such men, for themselves or to assist the reliquae of the dead to give the message of consolation and the item of test of identity, which is so often done in the seance room.

The most successful phenomena took place when we were alone, when no one cared to make experiments or suggest useless tests and when there was no one to convince or enlighten.

We gave some time to an analysis of the forces at work, a they to aid, as I had to d them, they had to be divided into everal distinct classes.

While the I west of the elementals produce most of the physical peromena, the very lighert among the agencies at work confessended but rarely to a communication or intercourse with strangers. The last named in isobles made toemselves marriestly seen, feit and tear fonly in those moments when we were state alone in the family, and when we were able to see he in ted harmony and clief.

One evening, as we were all in the dining room, there were loud chords upon the piano in the adjoining room, and which was closed and locked and so located that they could all see it from where they were through the large open doors.

Then I commanded a creshendo of elementary power, my tobacco panch, in, to les, pocket-handkerchief and other articles became ignited with the flume of life and motion and would come to me through the air visibly without the contact of any person. With a migrity rish of wind through the rooms the lights were extinguilled, and upon making a light again all the heavy furniture in the room was overturned and in disorder and yet nothing was broken. After this we held a scance in regular order, and the tible became animate with life and prestions were asked and answered until a late hour.

N w I give my method of the power: At first I was a physical the liver of enormous psychological power, but, under the guidance of "Master," I was made to forget this dangerous gift, and every trace of it outside my own will was suldued and overcome. I had two distinct ways of producing Thenomena; in one I was distinctly passive and gave freedom to the desires of the acting elementaries, and the other method, dealing with the spirits of the dead, was to enter the currents of their thoughts in a composed method and identify myself with them for the time being, and, guiding the raps asself, made them spell out that which I gathered from the currents, myself about them, and in doing this I found that I could come into rapport with some personages in devachan much easier than with others, - especially, reading of some one was had left the physica' plane of being, I often found myself in their sphere and not they in my external life, that is, I would go after them, not they coming to me, and the list of deceased whom I followed about in the field of the subliminal consciousness was a lengthy one.

My illness come now on me again and stopped for a long time the elevents and experiments. I had received a wound, made during some incantations by the sword of the ecclesiast, and it had the way of opening at unexpected times, when I suffered intense agony, convolutions and the trance state succeeding, lasted far into the moon, when it would suddenly heal and no trace of illness remained.

In the spring of 1800 I went away on a visit to my grandparents, whom I had not seen for a long time, and at Zadonsk I waited over tor some much needed rest. This was a place of pilgrimage in Kussia where the holy reacs of St. Tihon are exposed to reverence.

I well remember that one of the three popes of my country, the famous Isodore, whom I had known in my childhood days at Tiffis, was to be the celebrant priest at mass upon that occasion, and I

attended the function with my sister. During service the old man recognized us, and invited us to visit him at the house of the arch bishop. He received us with great kindness. Hardly had we reposed after our greetings, while in the drawing rooms of the Holy Metropolitan, than a terrible hubbub, noises, raps, loud and mufiled, burst upon us all with a force which appalled even us who were quite used to them. Every article of furniture in the vast authence room cracked and thumped—from the great chan leher under the ceiling, each crystal drop and pendant of which seemed to become endowed with sentient life and self motion, down to the table, and under the very elbows of his accuress, who was leaning upon it.

How confused and embarrassed I became and tried to make the usual fun of it, but his holiness, with his ecclesiistical habit of ritiocinition, was intensely interested, for he knew its peculiar significance as opening a fresh field of spirit inquiry. He offered to ask a mental question, and when he received the answer - precise and to the point as he wanted it to be his laghness was so over come with amazement and felt so anxious and interested in the phenomena that he would not let us depart for three hours. At parting he said to me. "As for you, my damatter in heavenly give, let not your heart be troubled by the gift that you are possessed of : do not avoid its obligations nor interrupt the sequence of its. Occult investiture, neither permit it to become a source of misery to you hereafter. It was given to you in the sacredness of a mighty mission to humanity, and will no doubt open the eyes of mankind to the existence of the life supernal and lift the veil which opposes the sight of external men to the visions of an immortal life in the vale of destiny beyond."

These were the authentic words of His Holiness Isadere, the Metropolitan of our orthodox Greek Church of Russia, to me upon that memorable occasion, and I merely mention it to show what opinion the church held as to the value of phenomena in thaumaturgical revelation, for myself, I valued an archbishop no more than a serf, except for his valued intellectual status and the power of analogical analysis in the domain of natural religion.

I could repeat numerous instances of the value to me with trousands of people in every part of the wor'd this peculiar power became. I had been in every country and place and met all sorts of people. Under the inspiration of my possibilities in Occultism ordinary channels of information became supplemented with the secret stores of knowledge. I met strange individuals, and ordinary seeming ones laid aside their restraints and reserves and to me confided all manner of private information, brought me in contact

with so ignt for knowledge, and for the time, under the psychological effect of the manifested phenomena, I could mold to my will and hold them to my plans of effecting reforms in human thought when ever I was giving my power to accomplish this end.

How little you realize the immediate nearness of secret stores of knowledge. The discoveries of powers latent in man are never made in a cial life, and yet you may be one of a company that in cludes a Cashostro or has an adept as a guest. How would you know it? They would not attempt to enlighten you, but would studiously remain from the very subject that you would give all to rear. When the right one knocks the door is opened, and you might be in the same room with the Master himself and it would awaken no curiosity at all, for these personages know so well how to conceal their identity that to an uninitiated person their presence would not be discovered in their high relation to psychic powers, but they would see only that form of intelligence to which they were entitled and accustomed.

Marriage, all the events and details of ordinary existence lost their charm, in fact, they never had any for me. From the hour of my birth I lived in a world of my own and was entirely unknown even to my best friends, except in that character which they could digest and understand. This gave me a peculiar life, for on the one hand I knew so much and required such different diversion from ordinary people that I was secretive, fearing they would see in me a form if being that they could not understand, and I acted a personage for each one, giving them just what idea of me they could digest.

When I was above my interior life began and I would wander off in the Yogi state, when hours and days even passed as a moment or time, and in this supernal reverse I learned to hide myself and live with the beings upon the plane of existence whom I found there in the innerconsciousness.

I had no regard for money, friends, country or the usual concomitants of a mortal life. Wherever I was became my home, and I could always accomplish the feat of hving and taking care of the mortal and physical necessities, for I could attract to me the money necessary for my simple wants, or, if I desire I to accomplish an event that required eash, I would become possessed of the amount by an Occult formulae in the time required, but of this hereafter.

I mally I became itinerant again and my nomadic nature asserted a predominance. I roamed around in Imeritia, Georgia and Mingrelia, throughout the Trans-Caucasian country and all along the coasts of the Black Sea. Here I met with the wailke, half-savage

Apkhasians, the Interetenes and the Mingrehaus the descendants of those ancient Greek peoples who came with Jason in search of the golden fleece, for, according to historical legend, it is the site of the archaic Colchide, and the river Rihon rolled at one time up in a bed of golden sand and over wavey marked nuggets of olid gold. It was quite natural, therefore, that the princes and higher class peoples should view me as a witch, a magician. I met here those peculiar people who are mutilated in some of their functions to establish the ascendency of another set of emotions. It is not be heved by them that the destruction of the physical and outer form at once removes the blemish, but it e mind having rejected the thought of which the physical part is the expression, and it having been actually removed, the ero in the course of time assumes its nonexistence, and when re-embodied the skan las, being without memory of the erasure, fail to evoke that form of clumon in that life, and the consequent development in other directions is correspondingly rapid, also in other magnetic way there is a compensation, and several rounds of necessary incarnations are thus wooded.

I passed much time with these sects and tried to immerse myself into their rates and ceremonies, but they are not favorable to the reception of an alien by their high priests, and when I saw that my presence was causing trouble I withdrew and looked elsewhere for my next duty and work.

CHAPTER IV.

INITIATION IN THIEFT.

"They ask us to teach them true Occultism, but they indifferently realize the tremendous difficulties in the way of imparting even the rudiments of it to those who have been trained in the familiar methods of materialistic philosophy and the dogma of physical science. They have so much of the one that they can but imperfectly comprehend the other, for a man can only think in his worn grooves of thought, and unless he has the inclination and courage to fill up these and make new ones for himself, he must perforce travel on the old lines "—Koot Hoom!

The thors the necessity of having some direct conversations with the fight sharpron of the outer community in which I was an initiary and give masself over to the thought of travel again in India, where at that the decigraphical centre of the order lay and where my Guro was upon dity. I had been corresponding with this for some time and we had reached a point where it was imperative that I should come to the bidge and pass quite a long time, so I arranged my affairs and left home again for the East and the ridge-pole of the House of Aryan.

I will give in this chapter the ideas and thoughts which we neld in common among the Shabirons and chelas of my lodge so far as I am without letrayin, the work to the remark of the profane.

I had to obtain a mastery over the demizers of the supermunlane plane, arrange a new code or signals for the correspondence of the inner citearts, obtain the degree giving me the transit from the plane of apprenticeship to duty in the field of iconoclastic tenting and proselving to the original truth of revealed religion, inance that elabors of the exoteric lodge which "Master and ordered begun in the later western world, and have a permit refered to begun the injestigation of the lathreak of modern Spirit is might had in a begun then to trialinte the horizon of human thought, bringing its insweeping march of new ideas and its supreme revelation in the world of phenomena.

Finally I was spoken to by one of the chelas and ordered to

repair to one of the great temples, where at sundown I modited upon an elephant and was eye covered, travelled in the company of two old men for several days, during which time I fed only upon the juice of a fruit but little known among the English in India and ate of a nut which gave the strength of the best beef and outer meats; in the cool of the evening I could feel the rapidly moving train and knew that we traversed great distances into the internationable steppe or country of the unknown millions.

In the course of three weeks we arrived at one of the outer stations, and here in the injust of the gigantic verdure and fruit trees was a temple of enormous sile and atterly unknown to the foreign population, being guarded by elementals of prodigious power, and anyone coming near it with inharmonious thought would become immediately all, and, if not removed at once to with out the confines of its circle, would leave the body permanently in death.

This temple was vast and unused by the orthordox religions; most of its structure was underground and at the entrance to a cave in extent much larger than the mammoth cave of Kentucky, to which there are four openings or natural outlets, each guarled by large caverns where wild beasts and snakes make their permanent home and through which the entire English army would not obtain access.

The initiation is part symbolical and part real, and is the counterpart of what the initiate encounters in the outer world after the skandas are permeated by the lodge initiation in one of the temples of the Mahatmas.

There are seven rites or degrees in this initiation, and are designed to rid the neophyte of the illusions upon the varied planes of matter that they may be the more free to attain in Yogi the state of Nirvana or a partial Bhikshu.

I will give an account of the seven degrees as I am permitted, and in as simple a manner as is possible. At first the A pirant is brought into the sphere of full illusion and given the greate t scape in extravagant living; every luxury is permitted and all manner of desire gratified as soon as thought. In this way the result of each act is seen and analyzed and the will tutored to lay aside the delasion, merely to obtain relief from its antithesis, gradually this is hastened by association with the mind of the Shabarons, who bring about a mental vision in which all conduct is clearly seen and its accompanying result. In time the neophyte purges the mind of desire, and although all manner of tests are given, he passes through them successfully and then becomes ready for the next.

Some of them are especially severe, and while undergoing the test of oldinge and the one of extreme self abnegation, the aspirants cave been known to refuse the tests and were returned to the softer world, there to resume life and the duties of earth existence in whitever sphere of living they could secure, but they carry the power gained throughout each trial into the life, and through each successive incarnation and at each fitting moment, by the law of attraction, they can by mental aspiration merely, and the strong desire to will to them a return of the trial in which they formerly tailed, bring it to them, and the details of the initiation will begin anywhere in the world and have the same effect as if undergoice in the temple, but it in ist be done over again in the temple in one embodiment at least, and the rite established upon the records, of will a perfect copy is kept and is always open for reference in any age, being preserved throughout all time by the Akasic actuer in the a me of cact lego and a corresponding one in the tablet of the tempe, which is in the custody of the Grand Master.

The test of separation from all other men and family is a severe one, and I was especially tender in its requirements. I received from my Master a special form of hypnotic induction which relied me over this difficulty. While I loved my father I realized that each each most stand upon its own requirements in the plan of personal particular and progress, and our best duty to our parents is to much comformably to a divine plan the work of emancipation of the homin will which they have made possible by the procreative act of birth, otherwise to comply merely with copying their perogatives in development is to atrophy their as well as your own possibilities. But as they share in your emancipation in spiritual development, it is pre-eminently the duty of a child to attempt the emancipation of the line of descent from the debusion and teriors upon the plane of re-embodiment and frequent rebirth in the vale of illusion.

I had no little filty in the plane of money, which is the great stumbing libek in the way of the chelas, another is the one of sex association and the assimilation of magnetic polarities, in the aimnities of anthropogenisms, being born sexiess and psychopathically negative, I game I rapid advancement, and was soon in the self-imposed retreat at the largier discipline. Here, indeed, I suffered, for I was indicied that tals which I was obliged to subtine and avoid. The waters of Jetic were washing away the mental integuments, and as lay after day passed in the grand cloisters and amidst a silence which was sacred and profound, the ero became released from the enfranchisements of ordinary being, and the sixth and seventh prin-

ciples alone lived and were not gainsaid by the lower principles that obtain full control of the individuality in the everyday life.

No progress can be gained here while any taint of desire is left in the ego, and the tests are naturally imposed after each plane of development has been finished. As soon as the Aspirants fail they are returned to ordinary life, as has been said, but they maintain a collateral affinity for the lodge and are che as apon the plane which they have acquired, and joust help both those above them and those who are still below them in the Brotherhood.

I was left finally in the Cave of Death, who elit is absolutely dark and full of poisonous reptiles, the bite of one means instant death. This is to test the desire for life in the human form, and rarely emerges from it one who ever returns to association with their fellow beings. The strain upon one who is not perfectly ready is severe, and after it the test of soul annihilation is put, which gives the title of Touhidi Nirvana. This enables the candidates to return to the Lame ary whenever they desire, and they need not return to human association except they wish, but are Bodhi from and after that supreme test.

I am not able to describe what takes place at this interview, but can say that it is a dark cavern and only the conce is neard of One speaking, and then the place is justed tall of elementary life, and woe to him who is not pure in thought at this supreme moment for the life alone is not lost but the soul is borne at once to a new planet, and the recollection and advancement gained is irretrievably lost, the very ego being dissipated and a new Manyantara must ensue before life can begin upon a new round.

The man is made over entirely from the outer to the inner, by these forms of ceremonial magic acting directly upon the Manas, and is accorded a correspondence with those forms of thaumaturgic power that have their full significance in a life such is mine was to be. I made the distinct gain here of controlling the denizens of the subjective plane or state of life, and became their master, willing them to action and work rather than, as most media, being under and subject to their impetuous dialectics.

The caverns of this temple are so vast and yet so constructed that one never comes into contact with another unless drawn together by some affinity or natural law. The Astral forms are almost as dense as the natural ones of these diaphanous Therophants, and so readily does matter deliquese in this luminous aether that it is difficult to trace density in aught but your own will and thought. Except the walls and exterior landmarks, all is vague, evenescent, and dieamily in tone with the goddess Isis, whose dedicatory service is chanted

or the waves of athaosphere as they breathe their in inlations in the varied passages.

Within one crypt I well remember the Altar of the Llephant, where, rising in the centre of the vaulted recess in the solutional, is the hollow brue of a vist Leviathan, in which are passages through the limbs. Here is invoked by the incantation of though right, the power to subdue nots, quell wars and bring to reason the spirit of classical through at the continents, and thus are men giverned after the rage of elementary strife has run its course, by the manacout thought transference cherated by those high in Divine law and love.

I passed some time in the study of the laws governing the list internation of matter and its transportation to other places, and its intrinsic the critical shape and form in an Astral counterpart. I as he also be edit from time myself with the facts of the postplacial age in little that deposits, which carry part of this phenomena to a final conclusion.

to its bearings and facts haves obliged to uncover from their time and the trace exact status of the power from Astral of servation and their timent in their time to the power from Astral of servation and their timent in their tree to tion of the Shaharons, who note is east only knowledge into the chelans upon the secret already from an inner intuition.

Let a their retail of the and was necessary for their preservation in that they had no means to form or prepare implements for use in the case and the protection from wild beasts, except the conformation of fabric from the aether itself. The tier needs that in addition to the races of neolitine and palacotine means he may, who carry one back to the period of the glicial age it educates as a still earlier age and race, that of platear or cold to main separated from reducibles or jost glicial adminishence by the vot colf of the period of extreme glacial, in, when the Mannantina past begin and not uncovered to the being out its time the power to mount and lenve from the soil tree ements of formly necessities.

The land of pied by the delaters of limitanty in that remote age and any either under a constocean of ice at one season and water at another, as the conditions which are simular to our admired undwarf a prevaled, although the trac was manneasurably longer.

There are discoveries now made which verny these finding to some extent, and I may briefly refer to them.

"As regards the geological discoveries of the Kent Plateau, in which the discoveries were made, there are some who do not best tate to pronounce it contemporaneous with some part of the glacial period, and the outcome of study of some thousands or specimens of the flints and implements formal there is the expression of a strong conviction that they were inscaped by the hand of man.

the pulse of the markedly, however, in size and form from the pulse of their were apparently used as weapons, they seem to have been employed in domestic uses, for hammering, for breaking bones, for scraping skins, bones and sticks, or for trimming and squaring ofter stones for uses of their nocessities.

"All this points to a very simple and primitive people, whose wants were tew and which lessended upon a regulation of natural law for a supply of materials to prosecute support, in which they were helped by the theurgies of their native religion or the help of their departed ancestors to so order the carth currents to supply them the curious nature formed maplements which contributed to their necessities and wants in the domestic requirements.

"They lived, perhaps, largely upon fruits and nuts, berries, roots and the animals of the an and birds which, tained, came to them with out the trouble of the mase of the details of being entrapped.

because the elephant, thinoceros, lear, and various formidable carmivora had appeared in their land and contented their occupancy of
it, so that weapons of defense would seem to have been as much
needed as in the subsection palied little period. Was the absence
of such weapons the to lock of inventive skill, or absence of the
physical power required for wielding them? The suggestion has
been offered that the plateau or colithic men may have been an
arboreal race, too deficient in intelligence or too weak in point of
physical strength to cope with their feral enemies, and therefore
driven to seek shelter in the trees of the forest or refuge in the caverns of the soil.

"This is the manner of exact science in ratiocanation about the part ages, always proceeding to reason from the known in one age to the unknown in another.

"It is admitted that the amplements were different and car estationish the use of the religious themsites in which all primative proples are known to be admittedly rich and problic, they depending upon Nature or the forces of the universe to protect and preserve

tion when the findings at 1 inventions of artifice are unknown and unit, overcook to anyone seeking to discover the laws of tais theragy, this would seem enough to give the clue to the original and primordial methods.

In letter, in the cetter a storchouse of matter in solution which, unlike the ginled formulae, an become crystalized and fall into the boundary of the visible universe, in such shapes and formulae inside mand reagantes and formulate by the need of the asc to wan hompements are to be joint. Nature recommends the need of the prayer, and a the initial wall of the jeoples at the times selected demails the fall of the lint, the deposit of the implements, or a strait viegh lar foll of food in magnetic deposit, it is bound to occur. This the North Vincold homomes into every late day, depended upon the air while the language media wearons of wint and the humber and excite, the main pointed wearons of wint and the humber and excite stones when they had make vise among the relations trives and better operate and depend to allies of the had breeds with a time to there after the ghoot dance and the injuriation of the Mantitude invocations, in which offerings it had and huma is sectifices gave power and strength to the theurgic device.

"Science naturally fairs and deducts he about the inknown in pastage, the assemble templementh that the another perpass admetion and way was an entirely unknown in the master test present generalizing."

It exists the "It skeletons of course mental been aneartiest, definite a news, as a said be drawn remarking their major at and erebial capabity. But no pones have been found, and, therefore, concerning their structure near source knowledge can be estimated.

"Now what folly looking for inform then about the unknown implement, the confensed dunt, in the bone, or lathering knowledge about a man's power and information by acking it a direct up fram when even a live brain gives no incalculon of the soul power with which it is connected thus Science, unabled with a form of religion, ferricining with princitive trada and vigor, while very happear manner, and finding itself rebuilted in a creations, nest traw upon itself the inevitable of nebision that there is no knowledge that it a unot solve, and being unsolvable does not exist."

A am science says. "An traces of the france of combin man we disappeared in the long relicif axes. How mely this would be brought about in permeable deposits is exemplified in the case of beds of gravel which ong many confisted of the hubble should be ments mixed with fel bies of chalk and o little, but in which the

latter two calcineous elements have been dissolved out as utterly as if they had been lumps of sugar in a cup of hot water."

Here again Science looks for the traces of remains where there is nothing to be found, but carefully refrains from examining any and all evidence where traces and vast lumps would indicate the preservation not alone of the relics of the race, but their vast store of knowledge and religious power.

And, to excuse itself in the failure, runs on thus: "To fix the enronological date of palaeolithic or post-glacial man and that of his colithic forerunner, we must begin by deciding when we will assume that the glacial period began and ended. Touching this point there has been much fluctuation of opinion. For a time geologists were led by the needs of the uniformitarians, in formulating a theory, to adopt an astronomical chronology which, after suggesting much higher figures, concluded that the insetting of the glacial age took place 240,000 years ago, and the end of the post glacial period 80,000 years ago. Another authority can find no warrant for this estimate in this geological resume, it denies the existence of any proof that palaeolithic man disappeared so long ago as So,000 years, and that heolithic man has reigned throughout the long subsequent period. It assumes that palaeolithic or post glacial man did not appear until 20,000 to 30,000 years ago, and that his disappearance should not be put back further than 10,000 or 12,000 years from these times. The aeolithic man of the Kent Plateau is older, being separated from his palaeolithic successor by the breadth of the period or extreme gla-According to one authority this period lasted more than 120,000 years, but another prefers an approximate estimate of 15,000 to 25,000 years. The important thing is to recognize that the time needed for the advance and retreat of the great ice streams must have been long, and it is this which gives the measure of the interval between the newly discovered colithic man and the previously known palaeolithic races."

It will be seen that Science and her countless authorities differ so much that one is disposed to find fault with the whole method. Not finding out about the deposited fints and discovering the secrets of the theurgy which gave these primitive races their implements from the atmosphere bodily, in initerialized form, in answer to the supplicating Mantras, Science rushed off into a discussion about chronology and the disputes between authorities, leaving the main subject to settle itself with a point raised and the question insolved.

Not being able to find a new method to solve such a fact, it is unable to find its solution, and, after looking to bones and skeletons

t brains, takes up the fresh dispute about years and leaves the publisher he began.

In the worms of the inderground temp eleanse into intercourse with the peoples of each age as they come lefore the Astral vision, in macein the rice, its cost his, reasonables and tendal opinion are as seen thus indiscovered ways and forms of the element of the control with the subject matter of the vision.

One it includes if initiation is the discipline of the many year is now known as stip out ire, another is the force inclinated year proof, and their directent method and than takes from the model of the trenth mamen's are replaces by no letter that it is not the order of the committee in the same performs a life of samilar on the same in the same in the same of the Hierophant by assimilation and as a twin recipient of his year rather than by the determinant of his year rather than by the determinant of his own Manas.

In east of the pures two within the battery, one to write and the control to the case of the transfer of communicating was another with another the post factor times, who, while not using letters, were done to one cate by a greated copying leaves to indicate the telephone transfer and the sign of bands to represent a ferrol to relate the species to ords or animals as the deal cancel—as in intellectuation in modern times we use letters instead.

the translationary, which is within the composition of the strend of the translationary, which is within the composition of the strend of the

in the residence with Nature and vest with the interconding universe?

To realize this I will enumerate this fact as follows:

"Notice, in her explicite liverary of coloring seems to the used her position at random, so him to have labeled uniformity of particles which makes also the fitherment above them seem drafting curtains, per manent and in the impermanence of their bases. Seen more inti-

mately, color is definite enough, but sellom goes hand in land with purpose. The naked rocks and fields lift themselves up in writes and slates, or in red and frown, colored for the most part by min erals accidentally present. The colors of lewes seldom are inher ent in their structure: the sapphire and tae ruby are crystals of alumina tinged with different and accidental oxide, the diamond itself may borrow suplaine its years for a extrine, is matter. birds and beasts and insects thank through the world, streaked or quited-plain or particulored, in every diverse line, while no two kinds are alike and the nearest kin in book and line often the most porce out harmony of color. I lowers advertise their dainties in a null in hues and inixtures, using every shade in Nature's habilinent of olor and our shown, and result by the blending of shades rathered from the great cosmic storehouse.

"But Nature, so capriclous elsewhere, tinges the leaves of nearly every plant with green. I remain the tropical forests to the coolest plateaus, wherever plant are found to grow and survive, they obvious earth with a mantle of green. Even the microscopic manustratinary be skimmed from the surface of the sea, and whose color is submerged in the line of the waters, store in the uniformity.

"The leaves of the copper beach, the drinty browns and reds of some seaweeds are no exception, they are green in machierale, overlaid by a domino or exertor other pagments. This green color found in so large a part of the originic words, is due to the presence of a chemical substance, technically known as "chlorophyla" lest green.

the light from a small area on the surface of a leaf by afficing an opaque disc, say of leather. When the light of another day has gone, the small est chemical test will revial that storm lead been tormed in abundance all over the leaf, except where the choophyll in darkness. These two together, leaf green and light, have the universal task of building up storch and pigments of matter, and their to operation for the puriose is the foundation of the whole organic world.

"Al the healds and funguses and all animal, in fact all life that has not leaf green, are dependent upon life that has leaf green, either directly upon vegetarian habits or feeding upon animals that themselves are vegetarian.

"This is the open secret of the entire world and cosmic aniverse, eaf-green and light, and little else can manufacture the universal tood from water and carbonic acid, substances universally present

"World famed results would accrue to anyone who would, sit i

this for a basic principle, attempt to solve the immediate attraction of these two chemicals into one particle irradiated by the intellect into a message or a picture, the entire world beams and is over-diving with older and varied shades of light and shadow, from the attangement of which all writing and pictures are drawn. To competition the aether the starch to gather into a filament, elastic chart to be seen and telt and pernament enough to carry the color and pigments with which Nature abounds, is to have the secret of precipitation at band. This the mind must feel the abounding resources of the supply of lights and shades of color and know intuitively from where the elementaries will draw the substance, then the will must order the fact, and an immediate result will ensue.

"It is is a coming achievement of psychic science and will over throw materialism at one blow."

Our enlightened instructor goes further in this manner, and a sections almost lift the veil to the disclosure of the science of precipitation, so that it is worthy to repeat his findings in his own words: "Will no modern investigator synthesize for us chlorophyd, and by a stupendous achievement revolutionize the economy of the universe? In past ages, when chemical science was devoted to analysis, the artificial formation of an organic compound, or chemical, in inneral, would have been regarded as an unphilosophical dream and a mental vacary, a cephalic hypothesis, or scientificaranoia.

"But in these days, when organic chemists and investigators not only emulate Nature by making in the laboratory substances hithert item and only by living protoplism, but affront her with maximic only our ls, the synthesis of chlorophyll would indeed be a wearter but no prodigy."

I can such say that this, on evenient has been within the grasp of the cult proficients in every age since the Rosicrucians brought the formulaes of modern magic to a full completion. The ancient Coache as studious's studied Noture, and to ind, by servilely copying her in her intricate as developments, that all manner of miniectate the reclipation of mutter coald result by the united will and under standing of the solutions of matter in the Akasic envelope of the world.

I who have to ther from any learned friend of In the matter of energy, the world lives and consumes far beyond its income. Its revenue is derived one by from that part of the radiant energy of simbly that is equited by chlosophyd, and stored up in portable form by plants. In addition to such income, it is drawing upon capital largely upon the savings of the past accumulated in the

form of coal, oil, peat and the materials of commerce which save to the mortal world the energy of past ages of men. Population presses, the income is reaching its limit, the capital is disappearing. Will the Occult chemist aid Nature by bringing to the world a more universal treasure of green or its equivalent? I ach inch that has access to air and water and sunlight, might capture the energy of sunlight at present reflected into space and make by it starches for foods, carbons for heat and light, and magnetism for the human system whereby the ills of men would dissappear into the vast vault of the decay.

"The surface of the unvintageable sea, which contains more than enough substance for the maintainance of all men for all time, the barren plains and mountains, spread with the compound of the Occultist and reared with his knowledge and power in the confines of the unknown, might yield such a harvest for men that labor would cease, and, weaving from the surfaces of things the needs of the hour, man himself clad in chlorophyll, as no took the air in the sunlight, might imbibe without thought or labor almost all of his daily food, weave the implements of his necessities, create by the spoken word the fabrics of his desires and bund for himself or tashion the earth already formed to his use in such shale as would compose all his necessities in comforts and luxury."

A dream like tras may come true at any nour. The inracle which can make a letter of the particles of the attrespace, and, starch like, come into tangible issue, the Occult force which can create a picture from the aether, selecting the colors from the pigments of Nature by the knowledge of natural av, the preparation of the necessary vacuums and depositing it under the lower of the mortial force, the magnetism which can come to the confines of the mortal world and produce forms of men and viable escences in tangible snapes, can mould life and its concomitants, avoid all labor, shape the destiny of nation, reed the multitudes, suspend the law of gravitation or interpole in ther and higher aw to its neutral ation, extend the privilege, and fivors of the atmosphere to the denizers of earth, overcome the vexed questions of the solar and other systems, produce e, ality where now there are o many vistems of thought, and by the unitying of the universal will condone the past muschiefs of the ages of mankind, and permit the natural order to return, to all species, which wor, I settle all troubles which now beset the world at large and give rive to the seditions and disputes among the tribes of incarnate in ita-

The land hunger, now the chief token of the struggle for existence in nations or between nations, might be entirely abrogated.

taxation cease, mutual good will return and an age of that golden but ite return among men that would become the long-prophe ied Arcadia when, all nature in harmony, the planets themselves would return to a more uniform action, and Nature would fructify and increase in harmonious plenty.

but this trouble removed, would human and mortals, released as right relation of socialist dreams will release them, devote using ener; es to the e aquest of new realms of thought, to the a latere ment of an ordered and dignified comfort and luxury now my sail le enrough to bee Or would mer plunge into a retit the sense, and since the quality of decay? It is ordered that man see earn are oreld to the sweat of his brow. This is in pursuan oct as which rip, ves all other systems from man until, having ja la. " " naty a secons immate fall into matter, his spiratua, hat he is again triumph and then the laws of the higher will interyers an are dreams of his debased state come to a profound realizat in. And these theories become in fact true and for all, and not as at present for the ones of the select high priests who have alienated therase ver trem the body finumentty, and, to save the secret doctrines from the protane, have lidden the ideas and thoughts from all but the initiated.

These are not a new speculations for the social puriosequer, the ethical statistician, the nomanitarian philanthropist, or the nederistic Avatar, but can be considered by the Occalt puriosopier of ancient and modern proclivities.

The cool an wer of Science, derided by socialists a tempirical, is that population with includingly ripidly up to the limits of the possibilities of the new Orient discoveries and man would scon find ways to deluse the art of prechatation and integration. And if they could multiply dose of grain like the Yights of the eastern step estimely were estern to them up as at present for the highest price and not to use them to relieve distress with a free and a trustal metice, so these lates are only shown to an annity by most the chosen Avitars, and the trub kept days among mortals, until the time when men will use the principles of the region of as they do now the cools as

And if population did advance up to the limits of the new modes of the from the colorydess, shall we may medicate adone testating it is a striggle so vist when the whole mortal world magnitue. Like a technical Chinese shim, of Canton, sick with its burden of human life?

Sah unthinkable has cry would mevitably result from the midicritainate disclosures of ira ica properties in the matter, while you I nenomenal glory and the idea of using the sublimated forces of Nature in the production of food increase from the ongliv of set green, you would also find that it might become the death throes of the greater part of the human race, not vet prepared upon efficial grounds for such supernal ide tion. And the organic creatist, or the addinged Occult investig to and Adeat, in the trained laboratories in every part of the wild, exting ready to evolve the fact of the synthesis of chlorophyll, may be the artificer of a fresh trouber to it would devour the bun in the number of a fresh trouber to it would devour the bun in the number of a fresh trouber to the world devour the bun in the number of a fresh trouber to the addingular time bun in the constitution of the contribution along them and await the constitutional not the case to anticome them and bring them into active use.

The true and correct curonology of the inverse I pave a ready given from the Occult statistics in the "Secret Dectrine," where the student and initiate will find, only partly objected, the indoor fact transmordial creation, with the table attenuant of the value that intervened between the different ages, during the Manyantira.

I followed no system of the recognized curriculan, but, coning into rapport with the exact fact. Item the toret, are of truth in the Astral light, I give it as it is for the purpose of giving a book to the rices coming into incarnation, a text book which they will have the capacity to understand.

The science of the coming race was find the findings of its recarsor dismai in what is unknown and that the known is meless, — not touching upon the payer are nature of man, but being merely discoveries which affect tran from the tendpoint of money a more cenary foundation being a ways to be found in connection with all the investigations of modern science, and not one thing proceeded for the use of the race or the selflessness of the discoverer.

One special matter of interest to the world at large of at the Islamasary, and I will close the subject. During the gloom, of the viet coverns, shapes of survine density and to be seen in the collision, and in pairs entwined in loving embrace. A training indeed who have come during repose of lumber to obtain the extreshment which is tere given by the alcine and it red power of the Hierophants.

The chelas and initiates, of every grade of advancement, have the faculty of travelling in the \tau tral or so to body, and tras is the secret of those peculiarly vivid dre insorremembrance which invarions the mortal world have had about these scene, incidents and memories of midnight parneys, ceremonies, recognitions and Occult

disclarares, of which otherwise they would have had no knowledge whatever.

The Hamasary attracts them, and here we witnessed their coming and I saw and had impressions of vast numbers of the crela, whom I afterwards met in the body as I made the tour of varied places in my earth pilgrimage.

The A tral or soul body taking part in the services and ceremonies gives to the ego all the significance that they would attain if witnessed in the body.

Thus progress is possible for the soul in Occult development when the body is field to the locality where the Karma requires its identity. Degrees of initiation are first experienced by the soul and then become part of the skandas, are to be passed down to the wer or human mind and are recognized by the initiate as something which comes as a dim recollection first, and then finally finds of perition in the soul growth and in the planes of the other grades of human existence.

I finally was summoned to the Esoteric Counsel of the Hieroplants, and, although I saw no faces or forms, was conscious of the presence of powerful workers in the spirit.

Then I was given the clue to my work in visions and pictures which came and flitted as lights and shadows across the great passizes of the tenaple. Here I saw my researches in the mortal form, it and in substance as they afterwards occurred. I saw my our negative and my next visit to America, the country in which the face to come will portray the Occult sciences as facts and give me in their memory my place as the one who gave the subject its initial inpulse. I saw those of my friends and associates who helped me level pithe work, those who stood manfully by my side and helped are with their meney and counsel and were always self ess and true, and also in dark shadow stood those with whom I was obliged to work as they identified their learning with the result to be attented, but with were selfish, ambitious and acting as well for the black as the white masters.

My attention was directed to this seeming inconsistency, and I a distructed that the wise ones would be such as far as their efforts out, help an assist in the work, but would neutralize their personal and it.ons when they came into play and stifled the broad intentions of the plan.

the selection of my entourage and companions: I was obliged to work with traitors, schemers, those given to personalities, those who would help to create at one time and then, finding their work was

antagonistic to the evil of their nature, would as definitely attempt to destroy; but in this I saw a purpose, and that when their clorts had distributed the work they could not record their energy nor transmute it to evil.

I continued to make this revelation my own and assimilate it for the strength it would give the in the commit string less. I found that I had passed my motted time at the Hamboury, we thin can the stages of the tests of character, and one moment I found my enagain in motion and upon my way to the outer world.

I had been undergound for almost two years. I had parted from all posses on an I returned to the world with nothing out my bare hands to figure for the truth and to sustain the Brothemood.

This is the one part of the work which would seem impracticable to those who alway attempt to do works with money. This one requirement would deter an but the toutest heart and the wilest intelligence. Knowing the world as one does, it would seem impossible to attempt to create anything of a sur or innovation and attack all the established institutions of the times, with their and a ties, endowments, per prisites, and all the financial and statutory power which they have acquired in the centure of superstition.

I had nothing a it my Karma, its possibilities and limitations and the association of that power which I could wrest from my co-workers as I wended my way from point to point.

Trank of that, skeptic, critic, brinop with a fat salary, lock deacon, minister, or invone of those who work under an estaturated order and law of proceed he in the variou bypocricies. Would you make much progres with your own personality, even in accord with established usage and with the benefit of your friends and family? And what would become of you if you attacked the very institutions which give you hie and herois. What I actually accompashed under the difficulties does not so much concern you as whether the phenomena were real or actually occurred. You reason as you have been accustomed and fail to see that, laboring as I was, single-handed and without any finals, the greatest miracle of all is that I made the work at all.

With these thoughts in mind, part as fact and part as the prophecy of my sublaminal consciousness, I wended my way back to the savage world of civilized man and attempted to resume my afe and existence upon the ordinary plane. I need not say that the fulf between me and those whom I met was great, that I constantly strove to bring them to me in trought, and finding that almost impossible retired into my self, that self which has batfled my

years that my mortal body remained with and among them.

If und that culumny was rife about me, and not caring to combat it at home, I contemplated mother country. I found that I had many enemies and that I was obliged to recuse their bribo as well as the presents which were obsectionally o erect by these who testim adminy power and asar'd themselves of it. Except in those cases when I was told to acquit myself with the fair Is offered. I statically avoided to accept money from these whom I helped.

Note that any time, has snown that my faults were of a mence mary maracter, or that I was bent upon money making as the result of the Occolt knowledge. While people of the class of the Princes Council and or the Princes Cognin and Abashedse could be found my company, and those who had a matred for them were of market my sworn enemies. There were regular beds of titled paupers in these many, especially in the countries of Margrelia and Interition tessence and of depose land congrered sovereigns, and to its rageo among them as during the middle ages. These became my enemies and remained so, together with all the brooks, chirch manates that the specific is together with all the brooks, chirch manates that the whole a sociation of constitute religion. And later offices who all will not dignify by mention. These after his were invented about one, an inniv was a regardless, and, and nother that could injure my character was forgotten.

But I defied them all and would should to no restraint—would steep to a lept no would method to propriate pull'he opinion. I aver led society, that notbed of differenti, who are so plenty and always repeat their blunders from generation to generation with societies their blunders. I have done soon to them and their tiels, and was treated as a cangerous too noclast, bear to disrupt the ide synerasies and foil ies of the fallacious medicant move up the crowning abuses of the hour, both social and religious.

All my sympathics went toward that tobooed perton of hum, in ity which so rety pretents to ignore and avoid, while selectly consulting its more or less renowned members to see in they can as implate by their arts caytom more of the world's goods than they already have. I mean the necromanders, the obsessed, the possessed, and such like magical personages, the Koodiani, Personatian in the osts and old Armeman has and with hes, healers to renow an already wasted life, and forting tellers to see in the return give relief train an already kill in gramotomy of conventional existence.

l'iblic épinion, that Loddess et s'anty cer ret en, became rinions, and o lety reade an open war a s'n 'n e as I clared to lete

inpagned, I contemplated travel, and especially a my power, of the Occult became every day stronger and I required a broader field to investigate and develop in The wave country was tilking of me. The superstitions G uriel and Mingrelain nobility begin to regard me as a magazina, and from far off to que have to consult me about their private thans, their faith in the dead, their ancestors and the power and descent of the ancent house. I all long since given up the examination by raps and preferred to answer people verbally or any means of direct writing in a state of semi-trance, which was induced by the will.

Meanwhile sporadic phenomena was being weahed off. They still occurred but very rates, trough they were alway remainable, and when not psychically ill they would baile all behooders by their subtle intelligence. I began to lead a doubt life. Whenever I was alled by name, I opened my eyes in I was myself in corresponding. As soon as I was alone. I retapsed into my usual calledreamy condition of Vota and became another person. The elementary condition of Vota and became another person. The elementary and this gave me also when the mineral and from time to time, and this gave me also whether and power which to one could interpret or understand.

I purchased a house at O, restte, a indiany settlement rear Mingre'ri, with some funds of rive and strategies in min. It was a little town, lost among the old forest, and calls that in the colays had neither roads nor convey in escape at the anst positive descriptions; but I gave it to any soter and prepared for trivel.

CHAPTER V.

SPIRITISM IN AMERICA.

"And the agency called Spiritism is bringing a new set of ideas into the world,—ideas upon the most momentous subjects,—touching man's true position in the universe, his origin and destiny are plained as well as his spiritual powers, both latent and expressed; the relation of the mortal to the immortal, of the temporary to the eternal, of the finite to the infinite."—HEINRICH HEINE.

Regarding the phenomena of Spiritism their 11 trappearing upon the horizon of modern thought is one of the most tremendous events of the age, forseeing its reconstructive and destructive tendencies, and desiring to witness the manifestations in person of those remarkable mediums whose are work has left its beneficial imprint upon the vast ocean of crassly materialistic theories, I gave to my voyage every attention with regard to this object, and, intending to come into contact with all those who were identified with this work, I studiously refrained from stating my identity and travelled meagnito everywhere for some two years before coming to the front in any of the public places where it is said that I investigated Spiritism.

I arrived in New York on the 7th of July, 1373, and made it my home, with the exception of a few weeks and months when affairs required that I should visit other places and cities, for over six years, after which time I became a naturalized citizen, and, in consequence, with that characteristic abandon in all matters of finance, lost the pension from the government at home from the services of my relative who was attached to the army for so many years.

There is really nothing in the States of America sufficiently attractive to possess one to remain there as a resident except for the cities like New York, Boston or Philadelphia, and even this latter has nothing comparable with the others in interest or convenience.

Having some friends in the city of Philadelphia I tried to make it my home, but the whole people are given over to a form of religious bigotry and narrow mindedness which would prevent anyone, except one of their own class, from attempting to live among them. On Sunday the entire population come out in stiff clothes and go into the most ugly building, and rave, -yes, actually rave,—

about Christ in a tashion which wild! superly anyone of intelligence if they were not oblined to stay away. It is the same in the other cities, but me mp raph who can it is cuty of Philidely at than any other one in the states, and the whole stritude of the resilient is loverned by this pure hy and a their short is not beneat with intellectuation, no art, not any asjurt in the inflict inflict like intention, and are not beneat the resilient transport of the resilient resulting transports the perfect to the first tases and the resulting transports and more error of the tases and the first examples had except an authority error of the rases and the first except admit. The in religion, while in their sibrect the world intellect is subordinate to have a specific to which the time trace is easily to furnesh are any or a least of the size of the first except to furnesh are any or a loss strength of the forest in

It is a minute understand over the end of the test in one desire to accomplish anything in air or transfer to the rectual fire, it uses or an let but that of a real of the country way to Poston or New York, where some sort of me is possible e cept that or a swage weren in a representation it it age. The effect of this apon the place is apprient, and especies and expense. There is no incentive to exel in thing it all this is is in ted to te aberality of a nie torno of " master," who e masts for all to as chosen ones what they may think, and wet, in leed, to any me who is above la tenet or independent in action or peech. More et. there is an unwritten law or act in an a concent chality among the estaid rolks which gives mora colic and a profusion of resistance. I was amaze I when I once a ked a woman to samke a cognette it a friendly gathering, which I did merely to see the illiberal creature shudder and not non, any inkind metive. She is set in her it if imposing discain and said or shrieked. " 1 . it is indecent . Well, I did as I liked, and callily smoked on, for I had the habit as they say, and it was a comfort to me to thus at ak these insensible copies of their moral and religious tutors.

Of course nothing and direstit from some an analysis of the case of reasoning except insanities, and I found that almost every family here had some member in the retreat in the solution called kink brides, and it is now analer. Take away from individuals all apportunity of expressing their own genus, and raise of them have puppers, copies of parents or paid us the late of them have puppers, copies of parents or paid us the late of their could prevent anglit except ancestral reject that, and yet on his entire one clear of what a community will become.

An idea pressils aim ng montrals that hot ing can be done or

thought any better or more perfect than has been the custom and privilege of parents, guardians, or some esteemed public man or woman who assiduously follow conventional lines or repeat and copy some well known person of wealth or other humbug ideal Thus anyone who has the culture or transcendental ideality of a higher sphere than their surroundings, and is capable of original expression of thought and aspiration, will become a martyr to these tyrannical and mediocre ones. God help any such who would be unfortunate enough to be incarnated in this city of Philadelphia among the countless array of bigots, church fanatics, humbug hilanthropists, sectaman idolators and colorless neutrals in residential apathy, no architecture, no originality, unfit drinking water which flows between cities of the dead, twin cemeteries of necropolitan honor, where there is as much lite and frivolity, enjoyment and innocent recreation as is to be found within the abodes of the uncultured inhabitants, because all are engaged in that fell octapus, that consuming, mercenary intoxication, "business," or the love of tioney, while pretending an allegiance once or twice a week to the of posite theories of their accepted standard of ethics, and ready to kill anyone who attempts to show them duplicity. All this in so called Christian Philadelphia, where there are more churches, sects and ministers than in any other place upon the inhabited globe.

I had an abode with a Hicksite Quaker lady on a street named after Stephen Girard, it was in the very centre of the place, and had small grass plots before each house. There was only one block of this street, and almost each house was a pensione, or place to obtain board with lodging, and here I passed some time.

The Mrs. Martin who maintained the establishment was a believer in the phenomena of Spiritism, which at one time seemed to have been the basic falth of the Quakers, at least they seemed to have had the "Spirit" at one time among them, and it no doubt led to their schism with the original reformationists. I thus found a congenial friend and protector who was assiduous in maintaining an absolute neutrality, openly at least as to her belief in Spiritism, to avoid offending many of her residents and patrons, who were of the foregoing class of conventionalists.

I was very fortunate in finding her, however, and we became tast friends, had mutual confidences, helpful advice and a true counsellor as far as she could be such.

I dwelt within the security of her home for some time, and with her attended many seances and other associations of investigators, some of which I will relate in this and the following chapters. But now I will attempt to answer a query before I go further in this work.

It comes up before me at this hour that many of you will wonder why I gave so much of my time and so many of these pages of my life to such a disputed and vexed question as religion, philosophy, morals, ethics, spirit phenomena, thaumaturgy, modern and ancient Occultism, why I made so much of them and did not attempt to enjoy the details and myriad complexities of existence with abandon and complementary assimilation; why I always was in gloomy reverse about the dead, the unseen, the invisible, and its ratiocination, its rapproachement with mortality, and the rationale of objective corporeality, and slighted all the salient features of which existence is so full; called pleasures illusions, ordinary habits Maya, and ever giving to death a prominence and distinction which usually is only accorded divided honors by theologians. This I will now explain.

There is no fact in existence which gives the horror and chill of despair like unto Death, and there is no fact so certain and sure.' After birth, and throughout all that part of embodiment when the ego is capable of thought and mental reverie, the mind is at times opportunely occupied with this certainty, and at all times the individuality is latently concerned with this overshadowing future. All know, without any argument, that, after birth, death is sure and final as a physical end to that part of the endless chain of incarnations, and no matter a rap what the religion or philosophy is, every one in the mortal form is aware that this consummation in ist be realized and prepared for.

From the spirit, I can say that the same sort of weird discomfort attaches to the embodiment of the soul in a space of mortal life, that is, a spirit, feeling drawn toward birth, as a mortal is prescient of the approach of death, instinctively subtends an illative horror, the ego is sub-conscious of the many incidents and penalties of incarnation, and of all which the immediate principles of the soul overlook and disdain, the less wise basten into life with the careless insufficiency that characterize their haste; they go through mortal existence and refrain from any preparation for death, just as they abstained from any preparation for incarnation, and so are drawn into the vortex which leads them to the conditions that give them location and generalization as egos and beings, charged to find and experience to the full all those penalties and hardships which come to them in the life of spirit or mortal, and without the opportunity to properly prepare for the exigencies and hardships which are the

sure accompaniment of conscious existence in either of the two worlds of being.

The wise, however, prepare for the fact as one would for a long and difficult journey into an unknown country, — prepare for birth with the sanction of great gaardians, whom they have won to their aid by duties done and associations perfected by services upon the same lines of beneficial labors which hold them together by is unite lines and tensions that tolk withroughout the incarnation and give the power and strength of association during the trials and difficulties of mortal or immortal existence.

Overshadowed by these loving and wise companions of spiral until they themselves take upon them the form of incarnate being, and thereafter by others of the Brothers and and of similar and synchronous sympathics and tendencies, the soul is strong in itself and in the power of its interior entourage, showing it form in its superior lets and the well maintained guiding principles of its bearing and conduct.

And the lower or auman prin ipies redect this power in a. or the affairs of earth life while incarnate, and give to the ego that selfsustaining strength, health or bodily pulchritude by waich it may be instantly distinguished from its less wise contemporaries, are to it also its individualities, its peculiarities and especial integuments of physiognomy. Knowing the facts of spirit as well as the facts of mortal life, it is the especial prerogative of the scul in each incarnation to prepare for the next re bath, and this can only be done by experiences upon those lines which give knowledge and power to the ego, and by preparing orderly for the next death or birth with fullest possible expedition and preparation. The experiences which the ego garner in the mortal form cannot be obtained in any other manner, for could they. Nature would be convicted of presamptuous methods in ordering unnecessary details within her province, and this we know is not the fact, she being abstenious and exact in force consumption. Thus it is the latent or expressed desire of the individual who is upon the path of knowledge to attach the fullest importance to the things which pertain to the state of existence which is always about to occur - in the soul life to prepare for the next re birth, and in the mortal life to prepare for the ertain death, and as any part of a wheel follows its other parts with unerring accuracy, so the details of life and existence follow each other in never ending revolution until the end of the series of that M nvantara, or the ego, having attuined to the state of Nirvana, relin tushes its returns and becomes the full guardian of its spiritual prerogatives and enters the further boundaries of surcease, or

remains upon the horizon of spirit to point the way to those war are coming up in the scale of successive re-births. What shi, we think of those who then refrain from any query connected with their coming state; who establish within their own environment the distinguished careless attitude of the liketant, the indifference of the careless, or the habitual arrogance of the degmatic, who never give any thought to aught but the mercenary questions and methods, and who live as if transition or change were as impossible as the disintegration of the Egyptian pyramids? Some, in the security of a successful atranged code of tenets and dogma, follow an established precedent in the hands of official ecclesiasts, who claim an authority for soul procedure which is their apostelle birthright.

Others are for the actual demal of any other form of existence except that to which they are namediately a limited, filled with avance. This species of sloth enables them to give more attention to the mercentry pursuits, and as long as the toria of afe underestinely refuse utterly to acknowledge any theory of continuous existence, because to prepare for it would interfere with their accreted emoluments and worldly gains, and these give them a precedence and power in that form of existence which enables them to have distinct advantage over their tenows and companions. Woe follows them into the next state of life and is the precursor of actual soul destruction.

Then come the invited various professors, spiritual a liministrat ors, rhetoricians, philosophers, doubters, those who take refuge in crass materialism and deny all but matter, and upport themselves by a form of investigation called science, which never examines anything but that which combits no clue in a lirection that gives a tangible basis to endeavor. These are supporters of a purely physial basis of existence, and they look at death with a totally assumed courage or take retuge in evane cent tergiversition to avoid the issue so perfectly salient and apodictic. Courage is gained by them through the numbers of their creed, and unless in a moment of personal ratiocination, when the weakness of their theories is apparent, they drift upon the great and momentons fact of death without an instant preparation or advancement. I will finish with those who are composed followers of some saint or Avatar and expect an attained salvation by an admitted adhesion to the same principles or faith of the teacher. Whether these are of the following of those well-known thaumaturgists, Jesus, Mohamined, Contucius, Buddha, Appolonius of Tyana, or others too numerous to men tion, or some composition or reformationists within any part of the

original compound of believers, is of no moment, they expect results without personal work, and hang upon the skirts of a saviour with devout expectancy. This, too, in the face of the injunction of a later one, who knew and taught as did his disciple, that "Ye shall seek your salvation or soul knowledge," not that you are to follow leaders, except so for as that will help you to find a solution to yearnings and desires.

There is no doubt that life is given to ascertain facts and extremes in a material body and that there are playsical distins who will maintain the playsical necessities; but these after have to ted such an ascendancy through the desire of mortals to excel in which the planes of Maya, that they are now regarded as the sole fectors of mortal existence, and any newhorp prescribes the right to them select the solutions and supposed in a salvation and the knowledge about life, but objective and subjective, is regarded as a dangerous to right and one who is subversible of all constituted order and arrangement in the recognized field of material sociology.

It is common among mortals to speak of business and money getting as it it was the chief aftair of a well ordered life, pursue I increasing antil the body cannot longer carry the strain, and then cause de truction, the brain being analle to indergothe in a tony of the details of thought and idea — with a most feeble protest in ethics, a day devoted to religion and the sophistry of a paid idvocate, who manages to maintain a wordy argument sustaining both disease and ourse opitting the fool upon the shoulder and teleping into by miscricited texts that he is quite right in his devotion to wordly parsuit and to leave his soul's affairs to him and his a cepted form of faith.

Business beyond what is necessary to carry on the paysical life and adjuncts of existence, is a fatal miasma, a swarming pool of dishonest intribute, a bagitting system of all arranged trade, calculated to destroy all moral reasoning and to prevent any sort of brotherly teeling among men, races or countries. It has its full effect upon the soul of the individual, as well as leaving the most disastrons thank upon the race and people. It is to atten the factors source of result in arregant success in material life that the auman mind results against some knowledge and culture, and as the one ideal finls to sair ty the ego, the other becomes a prominent feature of experience and religion a dominant factor in the every-day life.

Death thas is the prime incentive to a religion, the fear of the unknown, the horror of passing into some change of which the import is mysterious, filled with dread and the instructive loss of the

physical facilities. All this and more, or which I leave to the inspiration of the reader to disclose to themselves, induce contraplation, investigate n. aspiration, prayer, knowledge, wildom and the genuflexions of the supplicant after faith or revelation.

Or command demal, agnosticism and an above mineral to the illusions of mortal existence in the full, until, in a moment of enforced sold ascendency, the mind, appored with its own more than time, stands appalled, attrighted and in the recoil lises it is not. Passes its perecellant foreign, and then confront ages of durates in the enthradment or mists and central ons, who that sold ages to give individual annihilation, and in the downian carry house friends, associates and relatives.

So strongly does that appeal to me at this hour that I may be permitted to filate upon the subject of death, the need or exest gation into its mysteries by eich mortal in parsait of its Spirit powers and soul enlightenment, and by themselves, and not to come under the donnation of prosterart or the expnotic selfish and . tions of cree lists or sectarian advisers, who so parally are acting for the worldly good of their system and care not if the soul of the devotee is engulfed in rejetitive prograstmation, is jost in theological doctrinal departe, or comes into its heritage of spirit life totally in prepared for its details and daties, but, reading you the professions of selected advisers, has maintained an attitude of induference to all personal ensightenment, to all individual investigation, and sales ting utterly upon the paid sophistnes of theology, are incompetent to either safter transation with easy grace or come into the life of spirit in an educated channel and attain to the glores and posterits of limated possibilities.

Besides but mess, there are two inner phantesias which seek the enchain mortals in illusory enchantments. These are the spheres of society and matrix my. Of society I need say but little, as its insidious platon is transparent and dalitying with its needlessly etiolated pleasures—an error all rout be conscious of. Matrix my is a sphere of line who, with the constitutions of the generative I ne until its result has been accomplished under the quarthensial of false religious teaching, becomes a monitorium, rejentive existence, wherein its adherents are gently neld by the supering mesthesia of public opinion, that deaday evaluate the majority by which mertal are slowly but surely led to run and dismay, where their individual advancement is held in check, genius abrogated and lestroved development arrested, except upon those lines which are in accordance with this terrible monster.

See 12 thus clearly the evils of delay in mortal affairs, and feeting the numerise importance of preparation for death, spirit exist once, and, last but not least, the development of those powers in the invariate man which are so incomparably superior to any other of the, I gave all of my time to the investigation of mortal are at the importance of injurial and wis in immediate juxtaposition with the life immortal.

In a cut the control of this better than by the investigation of the control of the control of the control of the glad to be end glateried. The later, arrivant of unterly personal tent is attributed, scientific cymic, where in the whole domain of a retail to would be and the find in the year 1973 of this cycle of the kall to would be and the sagnitest gleam of light about man's data on the lesting, in any other field of thaumaturgic endeavor, that has to reveal, in of section in the opphy of sexual and more the later is and the mercentage appoint; the polarization of sex, the size the cyle is neutrally point of being, or that man, varied in himself the soft of int life, tene ings from the soul man, varied in himself as well as from the dismearnate spirit itself and the full rate clination of this recrudescent philosophy.

as only tre endles site. Is remeration about a problem it co Constitute logital, the network ermons of that million of so called unders with which the States are over lowing, as is also I ugaind . . tiese suplem ited wit priests e sewnere, archinens und of ers of it! I gier eccle a termik, all bentup in maintainez "art principal system of reliand to all save the parase) which they were cliested and just to a month of levious arguments, s bistries, flatteres and mitricia, were the name and participly it (instant is at stes tale i to enfold the devotee in bewlet-Transfer a transfer the Science district its vites in in onoclastic fit, leavant the wood and sheeming at the plan, vot of and nothing in the way of nath or beach, - ther was nor a of indicate a firm of Train, as system of intellecting the onal assistanch sement from gaorance. The thirty hies and text or ogy or Greece and I typt, with their raison dicte and expasitely classical vein of educated eulightenment, were ledailed with mind by these definers of Truth, who did not with anything to define thom their own percusites and lauries, and were regarded as mytes, anti-unted egends and the degeneracy of savage days and peoples; or, if they were within the cumeranta of persons or second, were i el to show rather the ignorance of those Hierophants and ancient teachers and their soul light. Buddhisin, Brahminism, the teachings

of the Essenes and therapeutae of the high steppes of Imbet, formulated as they now are, and filled with the ritial and device of the ever cunning high-priest, who labors to engraft upon the Truth such matters as will increase his perquisites, were unknown in the West ern world, and turn with way one would there was no golding sign which the weary pilgram could consult to learn anything about himself or his divine birthright. There were whose oceans and mountains about Christ, St. Paul and the apost es, tomes of bewildering thoughts about Buldha, Conficus and a long array of accepted saints, hundreds of volumes as to church government, colleges devoted to teaching theology, that arrangement of religion (2) which is pare basiness and nothing else, and systems of government which repulated personal investigation upon any lines toat might give any cause for offense to these accepted sects. Even while the people revolted and their own inner life rebelled against this enforced courceianity in the name of Christ, or Buddha, they were obliged by the sliger strength of these systems of theological endeavor to give them their support and anegiance, and woe indeed to anyone who was headstrong enough to gainsay their deeds or wishes, - a painfil ostracism awaited them in social circles, man in business certain and sympathy and leve withdrawn in the hour of greatest need. This was the state of affairs in the year 1573.

The highest ideal was the pope, or, among reformers, bisho, immister, deacon, or some office in a recognized established faith. Parents gave their children willingly to these seint-businesses and reported to see hearness in the family in this way. That man had a personal soul and spirit, with functions and powers of its own as certain as electrical volts, intelligent with a supernal vehemence, and desiring opportunity for greath and decempment, was as unan own as the Coperns an theory to the Terra del Lucgians, but what was most smodar was that it was combatter as vigorously as it the idea. was a vicious disease, an unholy insanity, a madman a magning. So long had the people listened to paraparastic abracadabra, week after week for centuries had their attention levelled upon Christ and the saints, the synoptic gospels, the sacred legends, the apostolic benediction, and the communitarin with its ceremonicus liturgy and ritual, so long had they rested upon the saving grace of a Messia and his atonement for them with Jehovah, that they had overlooked their own selves entirely, and also their own souls and spirits. Only in death and when upon the last days of their journey in moreal form. did the moral and religious revolt manifest, and then it was smot ered with drugs and prayers.

It is not singular, then, that the people were interested in table

tippings, raps, messages, apparitions of spirits, intelligence respecting their own powers and soul culture. Divine wisdom reflecting its siving grace upon them, and not adoring a past tragedy, philosophy of mortal life and beyond into the immortal spheres. The veil be tween the two worlds seemed lifted after centuries of black, mending dirkness, and the rejoining was continuous and enduring. To break away from that overpowering and ambitious rhodomontale of ecclesiastical domineering recurred only a moment's thought by the onglicingly and suffering ones, and the school from organ edited on became manediate and most astenishing. The table tipping e int nucl, rapping mediums became identified with persona in vestigation, message vied with energy ser in their love and desire to bring light and intelligence to a long suffering world, and the Truth was born aimed an iconoclastic crash which could be heard from the Gringes to the ice bound North and the Southern lanced extremities.

One of the most giaring humbig oraters and theological tricodites known to the world of Western endeavor, that proficient in Smony, Talmage, in the city of brooklyn came out in a long ha ringue alout the table heing a vuigar means of teaching religion by means of tips, and that raps were also a poor means of showing pass words to I ruth. I may find opportunity to say here that the symbol of the table is the basis of his faith and that sounds are the symbol of primerdial intelligence. If he, in common with others of the same lewildering sophistries, had not the axe to grind of self preferrient, and cared mytaing about his follow man, they would acknowle edge the sacred privilege of communion between the two worlds or being by any means; and if the way was opened to their dedicating better methods or more of them, they would menectually try for them in the ream of dynamics or convenient utility. All people have a table, and it is magnetized by the personal essence of their erar, so that the loved ancestor or guardian spirit can find and utive the cil this present, and come immediately into the life and existence of the family with a sweet simplicity which at once gives the lie and proper criticism to the useless forms and ceremonies of the cital. and ther bey and at the same more leads the injuries to the real atton of the mission. Sounds are the symbol of communication, recognized everywhere by the primitive mind, and rethe no concation or understanding to appreciate. It is manife to it once to a! people of savage or educated ways that sounds which are independent of human contact are the basis of a supernatural torce, and appeal at once to them as such, without argument or further elicidation. That this is so is borne out by the trend of events, for no such stubborn propagandists, eclectics, sch.smatists or hedomsts had ever been met with in the history of the latter day church. Imprisoned in one quarter, it barst out with redoubled intensity in another all over the world, but in some especial quarters, at one and the same time, this virulent reform, sacerdotal an tithesis, and not included religion came to the front, and enlisted the sympathies of poor and rich alike, the simple-minded, the astute, — the farmer in his sequestered village and namlet, and the social devotee in the bondoir, with in reasing force until at present the entire community is tin fixed with its simple paid to philosophy of joy and love.

Death that being a certain fait, religion, or the relation of the mortal life to the spirit life, is an imperative function and the most important usue before the mind from birth. I do not say but that some are predisposed to better investigate this mystery then others, and that it is their inclienable prerogative, and their findings are conclusive in the realm of their domain. If they are developed [sycholally and have Astr. I powers, it is impossible to resist their logic or superior faculty. These are the natural high priests and teachers, for they have something to teach which is desirable to know, and it is not superiorgation in the field of didactics if they persistently reflice the enemy of Truth and gain a victory.

I must now return to the city of my residence, and in doing so will call attention to that supreme oasis in that desert or lethargy, Carard's college, or home for the male youth, irrespective of creed, who are orphans and without moral guardians. This is the most imposing charity in this locality, and has a constant criticism of the charlatans of religion by maintaining a charteral function that no minister of any sect can live in or preach the doctrines of his raith to any of the wards of this home. We it more convincing commentary! I call attention to this wise provision! It was not annecessary, and the spirit of Grard has capable earth a sociates to resist any innovation or ibrogation or this essential feature of his legacy and bequest.

I was chie to meet ome of the residents at this time, and I may mention a Dr. Child who resided apon Race or Sassatras street; also Mr. Henry Seybert, of commission tame, at whose house I attended some remarkable seances and saw several mediums of note also Mr. Hazard and a Mr. Evans, who afterward became my great friend and occalt companion. Mr. Jo hua Pascy, an attorney, who attended to my affairs and also those of a medium in New York, a Mrs. Gray, although I knew her by another name, and hosts of others, all in pursuit of knowledge through the medial efforts of some proficient in this direction.

I afterwards lived at a dwening on Sansom Street, over the river in the western part of the city, and it was here that I passed that part of my life in marital connection with Mr. bettinelli, a gentle man whom I never regarded with other motives than curiosity, and whom I married to save from a smeada act and avoid his Astral companionship, which he had promised if I failed to connect myself with him by this act.

I was married by Dr. Lurness, a liferal nunded minister and mensed to perform the ceremony. This incident and the seamers I attended, together with the association with Col. O——, then list leginning, are about the only matters of interest which I can relate in connection with my life in this most uninteresting place.

Colonel Olcott in his "Old Diary Leaves," now just fresh from the pinter, and having at this time no comment to make upon his ajimon of me, in our joint association for the collaboration of works you ancient and modern Occultism and the propagation of the truth about the "Masters, Mahatmas and the theurgy of the List ern countries, modern Theo apply, I will only relate such circumstances as are known to me alone, or to both of us, which have not as yet been given to the jubble. For it is my desire from the spirit that this projuganda should be entirely opened to the student and in juirer, and there is as much retained as has been emitted.

I was invited to a scance at the home of Henry Seybert have I then gon Walnut Street near Tenth, but afterwards moved to a teraple in Chriton Street below Spruce, and about the centre of the city. He was of one of the most prominent families in this city and was of immense wealth.

His consin, George S. Lepper, of the family of Brewers, wo estimated to be worth at least seven milhons of dollars, and Mr. Seyfert was as not also, besides being without kith or kin in his familied attended. He gave the city of Phi'ndelphia the large bed which, in the Temple of Independence, replaces the field known as the Liberty Bed, and which has made several tours alour the country as a show but and the one upon which was rung the first peads when America, or the United States, declared their independence.

The medium upon this occasion was dreased in a long velvet sown of garnet, and I was impressed with his peculiar face, resembling that of one of the Arab she as whom I had met in the I lama sary in Gorandia, near the Persian frontier. The first iteras of pie nomena occurred in the light and were observed by those present, who as to this part of the scance were a unit in agreeing that it was

distinctly real and factual and done without the medium's will or contact.

There was present a lawyer by the name of John Pince Weilleri'. of one of the best fumilies of that city, also a Mr. E and a Mr. Pusey, a trance medium named (dadding and her but and, a manter of the gospel, a Mr. shephool and severa ladde be the maker I believe so that I made here the account had a Mr. set, I'm coast, and Mrs. Martin complete! the company, there was a misscian who played with a popular and who a whole the At time, the string of the harr were prived by an in the best wien no person was never than everal feet, and the off shad wor the embound be seen arms the outline of the in the ment of the fingers of fearmine character gently crossed the strings. After this and some other plenomena, which we are a mortantere injurior acter, the git were turned down, and waile star ight enough to see each the other plainly, raps came around the roughtle in. of the medium being a med, there was upon it in the skin, in recolors as in a stigmata, the names of relatives and friends of those present, and e pecialy is in my case, one names of A 'ight a, or were anye and signed in their known writing, with sell and sign is I home could recomment them. Mr. seybert received a race age from a relative who and ocen an aggre we reformer in the ince of temperance and increase i suffrage for the negro, who was then free but had not been manted the contitutiona prodege of the lifet. I well thought of this, and for a long time retained a copy of the message. I received a message from an uncle of nime and a relitive who had unrered the change of transition at Mingre a, the name of a Ku-sian Agavepeta, or seif, who had been attaced to our house when I was a little girl, and several others. Some of them were spelled out in sounds upon the harr or were struck up in the strings in affirmative response when I a ked the juestion, mentally, if they were present and were indeed with the vast maprity.

Mrs. Martin also received a message from relatives and friends and also from some who were dear to her as companions and associates.

All who were at the scance at the time expressed thearserves a being confident that they were in communication with the Isalia local or, as they clied it, the Spirit world, and that they were permitted this revelation for the benefit of a benighted community, who were church bound and in the grash of the priest, and areing of a false ministry. It is was the thing of several of the write of munications, and one of them, from Voltaire, excited the write of

the minister present to such an extent that he left the room infine diately upon the close of the seance, and I never saw him after.

There was some peculiar phenomena that I never observed at any other time, and part of it I will notice. Mr. Seybert had made some peculiar mechanisms, which I had never seen before, to receive messages upon, they were circular dials, raised from the table, and with an ivory dial running around freely, with the letters of the alphabet in the several languages arranged so that when the hands pointed to a letter it could be immediately seen and recorded. This saved time in receiving a message by raps, and served to prevent my personal interference or help from the medium himself in giving the messages. The dial could be hung upon the wall or placed upon the table and covered with glass, if necessary, to further isolate it from all contact.

It had not only letters upon its surface, but words and names, so as to prevent any loss of magnetic power and strength. These circular stands had thus a dark space within them between the table and the top of the dial, giving by this means a cabinet or repository of power to influence and increase the manifestations, especially it given in the light, for some of his sittings were held in the light, and it was at them that the more important messages were given. Some from Washington, Thomas Paine, John King and numerous spirits I examined by permission of Mr. Seybert and his friend and associate, Mr. Hazard, and clearly saw that there was no doubt as to their genuine Occult character and the text of a great significance, which I insisted ought to be given to the world; but I believe this was never done. There was another machine which Mr. Seybert intended to have patented, and the details of construction I or he can give to anyone who would desire to bring them before the public, to facilitate spirit phenomena, although they are of no import ance for communicating in messages and intelagence, this means being incomparably superior to any now in use, but other incidents intervened and prevented.

There is a circular glass case of the thinnest character, and it rested upon a base of rubber—this was therefore outside the contact of the medium, and therefore anything occurring within this enclosed space was indisputably correct and of value. Within could be placed numerous articles which could be operated upon by the unseen intelligences, a bell could be rung or a clock stop ped or started or the hands taken from one position and placed in another, besides numerous offer tests, all of which were carried on under the supervision of two spirits, that of B. Franklin and of a spirit called simply

John, these two were interested in these experiments chiefly and others of an electrical character.

I desire to give great prominence to these seances for the reas in that, seeing these gentlemen taking such an interest in Occult phenomena in the country of crass material pursuits, gave me quite a surprise; and as there seems no certain record of Mr. Seybert's discoveries or philanthropic efforts to introduce and sustain these initial phenomena of Spiritism, I wish to thus speak of them, explain some which I witnessed, and testify to the genuine medial efforts of Charles Poster and some others whom I was permitted to examine while in Philadelphia and before my mission to Chittenden, the home of those great mediums, the Eddy boys and their sister. Mrs. Huntoon, then coming into prominence, as the Davenport brothers had faded and become obscure,—but I must not anticipate in my record and narrative.

The wall of the temple of Mr. Seybert had been papered with a grey neutral tint of covering, and upon it over the several musical boxes, where they were located around the room, had come out into distinct shape and visual appearance the pictures of some of his relatives, guardian Spirits, and many others.— the fact that no copies of them were in existence being of no moment to the operating forces in precipitation, but they drew the colors from the element in the atmosphere, or akash, and the faces were copied from those in the Astral aether. These were of a permanent character and could be freely examined by those of his friends whom he thus chose to honor by his belief and confidence.

Of the medium I may be permitted to say that he was a Spirit of the most ancient cult, incarnated by his own desire at this age to usher in the reform of the Manyantara. Besides these manifested powers there was a latent force of knowledge and a stream of secreted ideas which were withheld from the protane, merely because they were not ready to either digest or assimilate them. No fact within the scope of ancient or modern esoteric Occultism seemed to be unknown to him, and in his society and companionship we mutually found solace and interchange of ideas, and the opportunity to satirize our minimal skeptics and those devoted to an organized resistance of these supernal truths.

His personal appearance commanded great respect, being a conmanding figure of stern presence, and robed in a long velvet gown which swayed from side to side as he in Mantramic fervor recited the theurgy of his order, secretly at times, and thus commanding the elementals and forces of the invisible world to bring from the deva manic world the fact of communion and the messages and phenomeral revelation, which either irritated or cheered the investigator.

It was not unusual for this medium to give several perfectly correct names of the departed ancestors, and tell incidents unknown to anyone but the inquirer and relative, while in a partly normal condition, which were always recognized and a source of great wonder to the reducients. Although many reasons were propounded as to how this could be done without Occult foundat. In, their incipien vanishing it tency contained the germ of their own destruction, and it came to be generally known that Mr. Foster possessed a power was now as to be the run and dismay of the selfs and their dominant arrogance in the field of ecclesiastic didactics.

Having had similar powers which I had abrogated and real wed to attain to still higher states while in the seclusion of the I larax sary, I was much interested to observe this form of release from the usual planes of life breaking out in new and marvellous ways, and with my conscious will I could not only evoke similar powers but help anyone who was in this field of Or alt endeavor. The even ing of the next day, while sitting in the twilight, I had a letter from the Central I odge coming to me by the underground route from the Devash istris, or Mantrainic foster parents, which had me give unliest tating support to these occurrences, and although to avoid all rejetition of my own medial state I was to assist whenever I could, yet I was not to give the phenomena myself, as it would bring me upon that plane and I would take a step backward in the Occult Adeptship which must be avoided. I was to uphold all manifestations, and especially as they were under the direction and guardianship of our lodge and the seven others in the different lands, connected by the star of Jupiter, - the age demanding the active intervention of the Brotherhood to avoid its destruction and the extinction of those coming types with h would uplift the race and prevent its degeneracy and merely repetitive procreation.

There were other commands and items of a personal nature, and a review of family affairs with I could not ascertain myself in this entre, for the reason that the currents ran in a widely different direction and I had not perfected the American ground plan at that time nor given the impetus to the air guardians with force and vitality.

I had observed up to this time almost all of the Occide phenomena then obcurring, except the materialization of the full form of the person alleging to return by this method, and desiring to insert in my pollosophy this remarkable fact. I, in company with some friends and the Mrs. Martin in whose house I was still domiciled,

directed our attention thereto, and came in contact with a medium for this phase, a Dr. Gording, who was residing in New York but having connections in this city, and, being also under the protection of Mr. Seybert, was coming and going between the two constantly and maintaining a residence in both.

I arranged for a scance, which was so very remarkable at that early day in the Spiritistic propaganda that I will insert it here a's as also one scance which was held with that prince of mediumas, Dr. Slade, the best daylight medium at that time before the Western world, and who afterwards gave scances to the Russian nobles at St. Petersburg through my own personal intercession and by my engagement.

At the Gording seance the medium sat inside a cabinet constructed merely of a slight framework of wood and covered with the thinnest black material that would shield the forms from the gaze of the optic nerve, which they could not stand in their weak magnetic condition.

I had seen the Astral of the magician in the last as it was withdrawn from its physical envelope and hovered a moment in the air over the place where the body rested, and I had also seen several apparitions, or the Linga Sairirah, of the human or disincarnate lower principles of man as they were in their mission of help, giving strength and joy to the suffering by this means, also in the Llamasary they were appearing and going to and iro as shadowy and misty individuals in a London fog, while their bolhes or physical counterparts were asleep or at rest in some selected spot; but I have never seen the Spirit form made up so strong that it could speak and offer the observer the well known lineaments of life and being. It was this which I desired and the philosophy of which was apparent to me at once, for given the solid matter of the form of the medium and its atomic construction and the subtle chemical laws of spirit, and it would be a comparatively easy experiment to overcast the form with another expression, or by withdrawing sufficient element from its body of atoms to rebuild another form in which the aura or soul body of the departed one might temporarily return to earth spheres and the loving communion of the one left behind.

A deceased wife or husband could come in strong attachment to the other and draw, with the help of the medium, sufficient matter to give the well known lineaments character of expression and the actual tone of speech which was their peculiarity upon the mortal earth.

After passing into a trance, with its accompanying liturgy, the medium went into the cabinet, and in a few moments afterwards

the form of a beloved relative came out into the room and approaching me said. "Joy on this day, the dead return. Mourn no more, my caild, for it is indeed true, and the peak of bells will tell it to an the suffering ches, the grevie is blight of error will be removed from the children of man and with this means joy and love will come a run to earth. Give this Trath your full accord and help and by this means you will bring a great light into the benighted world."

I was much astonished to see my relative, whom I had left alive and well in least, now come to me in the form from a capinet in America with such a startling message, but there were other wonders to relate, and after a time we became so accustomed to this form of association with apparitions and the Astral counterparts of men that it but extended the living friends we had to an almost illumitable circle. Another spirit form which interested me much was that of George Washington, who gave me his band and said in a loud voice; "Child, sust an this our common cause against a greater enciev than a foster country which is deprayed by availee and degraded with arrogant assumption, and at all times stand for the Truth."

I saw him plainly in an continental uniform and three cornered latt, and over his head, in the gloom of his snadow, the faces of Latavette, Napoleon and Josephine side by side, these faces flicketed and waved to and fro, and finally swisned into the cal met in an electrical wave and disappeared.

Some others came, netably a dark Arab form of a swarthy being from the interior real kurdistan, an interior province of Persia, where I spent some two months of my life while in the Fast. I recognized him as one who brought me thowers from the shi aborry around an old kiosk or pavilion which surrounded and led the way to the temple in that vicinity. His manes reviving he turned toward me and with a waye of his hand held out to me some of the leaves of the palm, which is so vigoro is in growth and so individual in botanical character that it was animistakable and easily necessized. The patrices for some time, but it fided away in substance and gradually disappeared.

I being called up in by reasons of these manifestations and their time all treasitional electrical virility to help by the factors of cere monaicine gives, I, vito the permission of the gives of the medium, a Dr. Absolom, and Vivian Girard, made some incontations, and the medium was levit to him the air and carried around the room over our heads from out the cabinet, feet first, and finally returned there over the top of the curtain. As the chemicals of the medium body bended so well with my own, this was possible by reason of the Aves'a, or temporary metempsechosis by the Llama of Avidia

kalpa of als paysorl frame, called into activity with my expressed will.

This was so r markelle at the that that it was written up and signed by these present, but for a time was withfield from print Lecause of the ; thhe work of some of those who were in atten Iance, but all unreceivedly subscribed tremselves to the fict as I have stated it. At one of the nomerous camput stimmer meeta to or appriests then come manginated some month after this occur rence, this median was in the daylight, in the presence of some hundreds of speciators, levitated and carried up in the air like a bird and deposited upon the roof of a building in close proximity to the speaker's stand, upon which, under the "centro," of his nearest guardian spirit, he was exhorting and expounding the Spirit philosophy in a thoroughly entranced condition, and almost unconscious of the fact until related to him afterwards. I know now that the I lama, seeing this opportunity of experimenting with this medium and bringing it to a conclusive test before the throng, Frought my Astral body before him and caused it to manauately repeat the Mantiana, whereupon the Thenomena which we occasioned in the closed room was repeated in the daylight and under conditions which precluded all possibility of collusion or physical aids.

This med, in afterward developed such a degree of sensitive psychology as to drift aimles by into the kama loca spheres whole in the body and call there to the estomshed light of the shells his atomic physical body. Thus, ad as much missionary effect upon the spirits and reliquae as the purview of the spirit had upon the crassly materialistic human consciousness.

The bringing of objects from great distances was also accomplished, and at our ment, I recoest article, were brong thand hand dus for examination and found to be what they represented. One evening in particular I had placed in my hand, by a form of a long linest, the tablet which we around the enclosure in the poind stone of the Temple of Dramma pavidya Sankayna in the elephanta grove of the Skindpa near the recommended of the inner turbes of the caves and jungle, of Hindu tan. I read up near the relates to the seven virtues of the Inddam and the teps to their acquisition. This was in Sanscrit and in exact copy of that which I had seen often upon the sanctuaries of the outer and inner shines of Brahminic Llamasarys.

There was no longer reason to doubt the revelations of the plie nomena; the truth of spirit return and the theurgy of the ancient

seemed to be an assured fact. What relation to their present status such revelation would make and its revolutionary tendencies upon these church people and their constituencies. I could not reasonably judge, but that it would be at once destructive and reconstructive there was no reason to doubt. I saw that Master had ent me to America for work, and that my apprenticeship had ended and that my work for the benefit of humanity would soon become a real duty—one which would overwhelm me with its iconoclastic burden and use the entire life of this embodiment.

Lie medium Charles Foster is with me in spirit, but at this hour Dr. Gording is in the flesh, although a very old man and an undoubted pastic with powers both latent and expressed of a very aigh order, for it must be explained that many mediums are jos sessed of other and greater powers than those which are used to demonstrate a truth or establish a phenomena but mortal are children in the plane of spiritual dynamics, and must be led to the consideration and contempation by slow and sure degrees, taken from the management of truthful revelation by the stage of the initiate, and released from the enchantments of Maya gradually and in due sequence, so that for the casua, incurrer just about to er work upon the troublous sea of psychic development and investigation, raps, sounds, independent writing, incterialization and the apport of objects from a distance, the passing of matter through matter, and such similar demonstrations, with personal claim oyance and Castart sence, and if possible, is in the case of Mr. Stead, the edit it of "Larderland," the phase of development called automatic writing, by weach other and more independent phenomena can be checked, are sufficient to call the psychological intuition into play and accomplish the initial release from the entanglements of conventional thought and its barriers to Occult caelaship, and the use of the medial taculties, after this has passed its initial stage, and when the soul is longing for a more substantial revelation and the development of the personal will, rather than the guardianship of a ban a sparit of varied power and, strength, then begins the futor ship in conscious magac, or the evokement of the Astra, powers and forces according to the desires of the personal incornate Spirit, and we blest a nextal from the bonnearas of the human plane up noto the otherea, strate of the Manutine or supernal plane of embodied existence.

of all investigation, for were it of letwise the sull would remain always in which lether clothes and never become independent as an

entity, or able to command the forces of its pupils to excellence and graduation from scholarship.

Mediumship is a long and giant stride from planes of human utility, such as business or religion, art, or the numerous occupations which sustain life but are not in any sense ideals for soul or spirit development. It precedes chelaship in the Occult Lodge and initiation upon the planes of inferior Adeptship, and prepares for these avenues of soul growth, but it is in no sense an ideal for human endeavor, although Spiritists have tried to make it such, even in the face of direct orders from Spirits to the contrary, and their human and mortal Avataric contemporaries.

The design of development is first to assist the human incarnate ego to understand that the existence of Spirit is a fact in Nature, then to lead by gradual stages to come into rapport with their own embryonic spirit, and lead this to grow and strengthen in the sunshine of Spiritual revelation and magnetic wisdom until able to shed its swaddling clothes, when it emerges from the gloom and weakness of personal ignorance and begins its upward journey to Adeptship and the association of the Brothers who are around it, while unperceived and unnoticed by the physical faculties, ready to adapt it to the need of the hour in assisting its fellows in altruistic endeavor, and always coming into greater and further knowledge of its correlations with power in magic, or the thaumaturgical theurgies, which gradually lift it up to the parent embrace, or bosom of Abraham, the eternal Beness, Parabrahm.

Mediumship is an essential feature of this proceedure, and it is not to underestimate its glorious possibilities that I outline this Path for the effort of the chela. My own immersion in all mediumistic endeavor, by my own reason and the advice of "Master," would prove this, if any were needed, but I must reiterate that medium ship is not an end, but merely the suburban outskirts of Occultism, which lead to the Shikinah of personal magic.

I had made many acquamtances by this time in this city, and we were accustomed to meet and task over these matters. Among other affairs, I found that our attention was always directed to two de tails,—the necessity for the strength of association and mutual help, legalized it possible under the chartered rights of state sovereignty, and also that as one came more into relations with these Occult details, the day life and companionship was at variance with the others about the house and in every walk of existence; it was, therefore, subject of argument whether the seclusion of a country life or a residence among sympathetic people was not more conducive to rapid development. It was a fact that the pursuit of

Ocene sul ects was attended with a. . . persecution in that time it so much secrees, and to be observed that it defeated the desire! re- 'to I read that all continue 'to accients had the same on a arterel rights, and were in ler the protection of given lent. est et a inicipal or state, and, t'erer re, estit est to the protection. with the numbers of the concerts range of the allege seam of the recepts and expenditure by others to see city of thee sorts mic mery te con entrate the peratrons of the about many repairmed. ie marnet, surrer line of a company a convex and a line in to the letal and the still positions, and to the country of were a vare of the califacter of the journation to the illinoistic. restelline messor stepenment and in the lite int with and of contents a relax while that I contemporal agree where the median could be tree and harly a complicat a temple in the west part of the city of Poled by accome assert affect. No group the story reason in a moderate land in that city, with front and continuound a separated variation it em a sed space to car a residence. This gave a sert of sec som. and, bering the vallerity of the poet - took a rest one. I of the new fath I test that is an halleet accomplished, it twas envalentorary abiding place. The city was till of the disto the and a controlled the temptany run of some sometimes menter and he and become a temper to the face to recent 'i. they place and variore against them, and I place via a that committee of the control of the state of the protected the red me to the est ment of the some in Character the New York state, the gree and a water I had not at Mrs. If the mouse in third, street, all we incited the to trap acfrom an aparametre metall of thanks to be to gate the many mediums at the community.

Failing to secure any support to my idea of a legal society, and how a more degree to the control of the secure of the control of the control

not be a both them be an (est to fine to a retreat where we will strive and teach free translation as storage and hese translations are remained at any parminage, and on a storage esening, by a country tare, arrived at my distinction among the charming has and valleys of this beautiful region.

CHAPTER VI.

THE SHAKERS.

Sexes and Tilling the Soil.—Privilege of Religious Association in the Propaganda of Truth.

I was admitted to the fall right of a monder of the outer family upon my an value tac ettlement, and masson that was son change treated as to er or the incomparable scenery and the fresh beauties of Nature in north cliness. It was Spring, and the reses were leaved and contained the from selection commendation in scent and bid and bower, the trees were in blossom and some were laden with a nit meaning haid, shirter of early variety were ziving the tender grass some shade from the sin, which at mid day had some ton I radiation. bards were writtering about, the cattle rounded the field, a lappy to be free from the narrow talls of the winter quarters, and even my heart was more glad to rest hapty and secure in the contemplation of sympathetic succation with people and a whole community of mediums and philosophers with and laid ande the ches and burness of commercial life to study the laws of Sprit in I come under the power and force of the modern Occult movement, which was de tined to revolutionize the age.

The confined inscretion of the city was fercotten, and all its squalors and inserie, its crime, posses and the whole leadily of anuncipal at an lane, posses in entitle are so apparent to the civilized indicadual, all those sen class conventionalizes which are so repugnant to all but society and its devotees.

The rapid discripes ance of the North Vinesian Indian under stress of the persecutions and mander of the factolistic contract successor as malabet into the lands of the American continent, had left in the against a contact of this levelity the lands of religious of its ego, that held in its composite corollation the jerms on latonic of the pure magnet, in which had been generated by ages of open air life and natural according of nomadic existence. The way reflected upon all those who in the spirit search had the comfort and assurance of the cocle tial visitors as guide and companions.

Massasoit, Telegue.pa, Saco and Tecunseli, with hosts in I legends of others, seemed to take the first part inignetically in the outbreak of Spiritism, and thus I had been accustomed in the

seances to a multiplicity of these visitors, who came with great strength and power and made use of their magnetic power to compose the results of all physical experiments in the domain of psychics. The chief of these bands of spirits had much to do with the table movings and raps, and especially in a case of lifting pianos and other suspensions of the well known law of gravitation. Their pure aura gave the conditions which could be supplied in no other way.

The Shakers seemed to come into closer rapport with these bands of Indians and their groups of medicine men, magicians, squaws and the entire confraternity of nomads than was the case with individual mediums, all of whom, however, claimed Indians in their guardian bands and some of them had many Eastern magicians also, who seemed to work in admirable condition, although differing in thought and geographical conception of the work.

The method of holding intercoarse by the Shakers, with their subtutulary guides, was to gather in the evening, after the duties of the day were finished and all the worldly affairs laid aside, in a large hall or rear room in the principal building of the order, and after an invocation of the head master or one delegated to this office, the men ranged upon one side and the women upon the other would come under the influence of the "Spirit," and in many ways give evidence of supernormal control or the obscession of some foreign influence, usually one or groups of these same Indians, who would come into their organism rapidly and subject them in this process to a form of shaking or twisting of the body and hands which would enable them to hold the playsical form more entirely in their grasp for the time which they had it in their power to obscess it.

It was most curious to see these people swaying and shaking in the grasp of their temphars, their incestors or the ancient high-priests and theurgists.

The women especially would come rapidly under the control of the Indians, and soon whole groups would be under "control" and repeat the processes of the camp fire or the chase, whooping and yelling in their glee at the opportunity to revisit the earth plane in this manner.

Some one person would give forth gutteral sounds, or a few words of remark would be made in broken speech which would be identified by Mr. I'vans or some one present as the oracle of the evening, and the orders given in this manner would be incorporated in the workings of the community until it could be said that it had an affinity with supernal ideas and spirit powers which guarded and

guided it, between the difficulties of each day's troubles, into the clear atmosphere of success.

The men also had this power and would come under the control of a male chief of the chase or tribe, and sitting upon the ground would occasionally utter grunts of satisfaction, or jumping up assume the defensive attitude of one seeking the enemy, and loud yells could be heard as they recognized some one present who had been antagonistic in earth life, and they would assail them in imaginary warfare until the medium was entirely used up.

One feature of this abnormal obscession was the Lower to heal diseases during the entrancement, and there were always a number of visitors who had come for this reason, the excitement of the ritual, than which nothing I had ever observed among the many strange people in all parts of the world either equalled or surpassed.

The intensity of the control and the purified human and super normal magnetism brought to these healing seances a power and strength that ought to surely impart the therapeutical vibrations to the mental, which in turn would affect the physical body and all its members and parts. It seemed to be so, for many afflicted ones would come themselves under the strange power and be controlled and influenced by it.

This element more than any other defied criticism, for if there was nothing in the forms of power but psychological imagery, then the people had only themselves to blame for what they said actually occurred, but I witnessed that people came there from all parts of the States, and after remaining some days would depart in full possession of their health and faculties which had been rescinded or partially paralyzed.

The guides, as they were called, ordered, besides the treatment of the entranced mediums, the exposure to the sun of the patient nude, and for hours together they sat in the sun in an apartment, drinking in the pure ozone of this matchless country, drinking only pure water, and the whole body responded to this natural remedy. This I take it had as much to do with the treatment and cure as the reinforced magnetism, which, of course, being transfused and polarized by the theurgic ceremonies, would enter into and invigorate the sick and bring to them the coveted relief from their complaints.

Many received here the years they had denied themselves of hie by their riotous conduct and extravagant living, and promised to reform and come more under the laws of Nature in their future days; others were helped and some were phenomenally cured as they reached this valley of enchantment before any attempt was The sands were convinced of the annormality of the soul and the contractive death. They were given the names of the departed relation to the ups the ups of the land under the control of her or his "factuar," and messages or loving or pertinent majort were inspirited to the tricker ups of the land, when control of her or ceptual to the tricker ups of the kine the control of the majort were inspirited to the tricker ups of the kine the control of the majort were made and teptual to define the desired with the kine the tricker that the control of the munal entertainers.

so, I, the boreness which I and were notably confed. I could put he contact to world world be intended on the other entire and its work of enaptement, but the kepth altrequired that the Trut and be brought to their creation as a dipoked in their second action to entire the findings be incorporated in the tissue of daily life.

Here the Trith could be experimented with and the tire 'seeker liter facts reported by associations with sympathetic below its bit that could not do for those who were to terch manking know than and powers of the latent ego; they must come out into the body politic, and, strengthened by contemptation in three acquired power thout ide, give forth to all nenture spective of creeker race prejudices.

Think not it is and beginning to fit ow the chain of events since I had a ment of the States, I don't at in three mediate the rather energy and say that I have return into the world and become a sociated with its ferror of analism and seek to interpolate the soush of the whom its post is unduring to with sheer rather or trendit to attack and sain error to in the most of the rank.

With the Mormons the idea of increased sex association to reach Symmetry was a factors which I ad the eduling a tot car the thet of the filt to be a read the terms of thy had a stracted from the archest her the reaching from since the to the Par from illumons on the conservence of the firmor erricand were on the reservoirs to obe the peoples no action Inthepentance time will to a more well that twee well to the same some of a tall letter out tan to enter ingreplace it it attuinment or Spiritaria, thetere and a ell and erre, venicul cher vin land, or some vitire in lette M rm a , realizing that the elements at man can ally pages in or it will be polarization and the solurge indity in relation t Kanas contact in marriet co. thin to dittempt to distinct second and development by complative storage assumpation, and, in the theory of a planality or wives, there whose natures require mannetic polar atten from the enchantment of sex find it in this manner and

in fulfilment of the old and ancient his which Solon, in and other meannite deit es taught with their semilance of the aid len know, edge and wisdom.

With these people, however, the Shakers, I found different ileaprevailing. Mr. Evans, the high elder of the community, a preto ind es terre B. He student and to lower of the meient them ists a far it are kn whedge of esotericism permitted, taugit and founded the community won the development of the Spinial nature is the separation of the sex and their abindomient of the worldly inc. soft sex a so lation, a theory in direct contrast with the Morin as and one and restricted the development of spirit to the possibilities which they could manifest who were brought by this the ry to at teared a residence among them, but, needless to say alter t, that much as required as the conditions of spirit make maintest in other directions, and this rule prevented all manifestation except upon this arbitrary line and in deterence to this tenet. All of these retormers and schismitists thus expressed it as their desire to get around the impediment of sex association as a barrier to trac development of Spiritual gifts, but I knew that the true idea of the andro conv. or neutral sex, was the only explanation of the impediment of illusional mystery upon this plane, and that could only be understo d by the initiates and their chelas who followed that course of Trely Nature and not by law or the restriction of denomal tional dectrine, for, granted that one can come under the law of a community and coase to parpor a natural inclination for opposite magnetic a ceatien and soumlation, stall, until the actual neture is pelinized, there can be no result attained in tructural psychopathy.

These two cots or orders of polyle, however, in the new world were the only ones who had the idea that sex development was the secret of Cocult attainment and that all spiritual powers and progress was resting upon that most felicitars and actual foundation.

One our toto obtain the result by Letero (chous methods and the other by homogeneous synthesis.

Neither could progress and attain any results, and this was a stunding back in their patients. So Is withat the will must be reached in their own quarters and taught by one within the very centre of degeneracy.

I had then a message from the firm sary in the usual form, upon rice paper, which is now with my effects and unpublished papers in the hands of my executors in Ln Cand. It reads as tellow.

"Most Worthy Disciple: You have now come to the end of all practised efforts for the regeneration and salvation of benighted men.

Search where you will, and the summit of your efforts can only be reached by the personal dissemination of the facts within your grasp.

"In a short time attempt to lay the foundations yourself for the rapproachement of Lastern and Western thought and development of Spirituality upon the ground plan as taught you within the sacred temples of Gibalustan. It is the only salvation of the Western race, rising upon the rapid extinction of the Indian races, with the engrafted psychism peculiar to this country and its composite people.

"You will find in Spiritism a factor to combat skepticism, bigotry and the materiality of the majority, which is the effect of ages of church worship and the denial of Upasaka or self-introspection.

"Stand by this iconoclastic revelation, and the ancestors of your climate will enable you to come to a sufficient end in that direction, then push forward the ethics of personal inquiry, for with the destruction of the old ideals you must give a substantial basis for individual action in the realm of free thought upon the lines of the incarnate ego.

"The phenomena of Spiritism will at once prove the salvation of men and tear them from stupefying doubt, but prepare them for the rites of ceremonial magic and the proficiency of their own soul powers in respect to eternal life, rather than the mere single exist ence of one earth life; for know that the life of man is immortal, and in myriad bodies he performs the pilgrimage which will finally release him from Maya and the delusions of Pridhu'agravarta.

But after the effect of this revelation wears off and the necessary creshendo of phenomena shall weary rather than enlighten, then the philosophy of the ancient men and the wisdom of soul development must come to the front and give surcease of effort upon the thaumaturgic issue, or the structure will topple and fall to the ground; for by phenomena we can attract the attention of thoughtful students to the recrudescence of ancient and modern Occultism, the latent powers of mortals in the psychic domain, arrest the terrible waves of suicidal mama which is the cause of momentous climaxes in the Astral aether, and bring men to realize their supernormal possibilities now buried or forgotten in ill-adivised and for the most part abortive efforts to reach the highest pinnacles in material successes, which are only pitfalls for the soul and incarnate spirit.

"You must stand by this work and the power shall be given you to attain to the realization of your chosen ideal, the transmutation of individual effort in the physical life."

It can be seen by this that the idea of reincarnation, or the rebirth of the soul in myriad bodies, was not a new idea to me, for I had many long symbolic scenes of the human soul, following out its pilgrimage in different countries and among many peoples, before I had gone to the Llamasary, and this was years ago. Reincarnation is the very foundation of all mystical inquiry. Unless the hypothe sis of spiritual re embodiment is accepted a priori, all is confusion and vague reverse for the candidate in psychic achievement. No theory can be worked out of intellectual worth, and the mental part of man cries aloud for justice from the unknown action of Karmic reprisal. It will also be seen why I had cause to become dissatisfied with the Shakers and their harsh rules, which interfered with success upon any plane but that of obscession, and that was no secret with me, nor were its possibilities and dangers disputed, the latter especially. The action of these intermitted moments or psychic derangement, while teaching a truth to the world, were undoubted causes of physical blemish, and these poor people straggled in ignorant confusion and doubt with a power and demonstration which at once enlightened the n in respect to their psychic condition, and in fresh Mayavic snarls. I witnessed a few seances here with these strange people, examined fully the idea of a community for the dissemination of iconoclastic thought, and reaszed that the world must be the community which would become the true church of God, when in enaghtened contraternity it would struggle onward to its own ideals in the Spiritual age to come.

I remained after this for some time at the community, and enjoyed the respite from civilization and theology. It satisfied me as to the salient features of a set apart people, and I determined then and there to bring out my work in the world at large and let it take its place among the whole people, with their myriad complexities of individual idiosynciacy, search out those who could understand the different parts of the esoteric philosophy and apply it irrespective of caste or creed as they could.

With Spiritism to dethrone crass materialism, and the wisdom of Irahminism and the Buddhi to philosophize those who could understand the priceless truths of Zendavestas and the paths to freedom, I began to speculate about the material form in which to reach the masses and bring their attention to the subject.

I also found that I must seek for some associates from among those persons whom I could induence to assist me, who, with an imperiedt knowledge of the linguist language and the customs of the people, was much handicapped and unable to reach the influential ones who would spread the new gospel.

It was an easy matter to attract many to the work, but to get those who would stick and not fall asunder by inner dissension, this was no easy matter; but realizing that I would be led, I gave the

matter no further thought, but from that time looked at each person I met as a maid would for one who could be a husband, and said to myself would this one or that one do to launch the movement with the americans. I required a man, one free from the entangles ments of family and who would remain so, one to become devoted t the movement and not to me, an intellectual man well ver ed in writing and a fine literary style, fitted to maintain controver ics. with trained antagonists in good temper and language, while I stp. ed the subject matter and the esoteric knowledge and the force became the tarone, one who could go about, as I in skirts could

not, and take the battle into the camp of the adversary when we could not attract them from their lair.

There were so many possibilities and so much to obtain in this direction that I was often tired to find that all whom I met were unsirted, and I often said that God must make such a one, or I cond never do the work alone. A woman could not be expected, for they were not left supporting; and beyond the matrimonial line of endeavor, in which they were almost all enlisted, there were none who had the stamina or the vehemence required.

Wan this problem apon my mind and in my heart, I made al. pregurations for leaving the community of the Stakers, and thanked them for the lessure which gave me the opportunity to bring myself the next step desired.

I had made many friends here, many who are now with me in the world of Spirit, or kama loca, where we are still engaged in metal hysical endeavor to unray I the it my mysteries of divine being.

I we empelled to write home a letter which, by being an quoted in recent publications, has given rise to much annovance among in gold ments, the medians and spiritists. Having now the op riunity, I will insert the letter here as I originally wrote it, with its fall equivalent of phrase and sentently is phona, thus it will be seen that I fully realized the work which " Master ' required at my hards in those early days and some months yet before the Society which enlisted my effort as ceretary was even thought of

"The more I see of mediums and sensitives, lucides of the varireskinds - for the United States are a true narsery, the most profield to them of an kind, genuing, artificial and inspired,the more I apprehend the great dangers hamanity is statiounded with in this initial effort upon the part of "Masters" to of en up the store house of the Astrid denivens, in combiting a worle evil in material dogmatism and scientific sloubt as to the future life, and an extension of the philosophy of this mortal lite to inquirers of Upasaka.

"Poets, philosophers and coatos speak of the thin partition is tween the mortal and the immortal worlds. They must be partitly blind! There is no partition at all except the difference of states in which the living and the dead or transported coist for the next stated time of subconscious incorpolechty and the grossness of the obysical senses of the mortity of manhand, and the fact that their payable senses are as yet inhibited and atrophied by ack of the upon that plane.

"Yet these playsed senses are their savation, possibly. In y were given to us by a wise and agacie is noise and mother, Nature, tor, of erwise, individuality and even personality would have become map is able, the dead would be ever merging into the aving and the latter assimilating the former.

Were there around mankind in his meanate form but one variety of Spirit,—the reliquae of those mortals who are dead and transported to the vale of shadows as a nortal would view it,—one could reconcile one's self to it. There can be no way to avoid assimilating the dead, and little by httle, and possibly unconsciously to ourselves, we become they,—even physically,—especially in the West, unwise but progressive in art and manufacture, where the ceremony of cremation is unknown.

"The physical, embodied, devour and breathe the dead, men and animals, with every breath drawn in, as every human breath goes out makes up the bodies and feeds the formless creatures in the air that will or may be men some day. So much for the physical process, for the mental, the intellectual, and also the spiritual, it is just the same. All interchange gradually, the brain molecules, the amoebae or protaplismic getting the intellectual and spiritual auras, hence the thoughts, desires and aspirations with those who preceded us.

one, and follows exactly the economy and laws of Nature insomuch that one's son may become gradually his own grandiather and his a int-to-boot, imbibing their combined atems and thus partially accounting for the possible resemblance or atavism.

But there is another law, an exceptional one and one but little known or expatiated upon, and which mannests it elf among mankind sporadically and periodically. The law of forced post mortem assimilation, during the prevalence of which epidemic the dead invade the domain of the living from toeir respective sprites, though formerly and fortunately only within the limits of the geographical regions they inhabited and in which soil they are buried.

"In such cases the duration and intensity of the epidemic de-

pends upon the welcome they receive,—upon whether they find the doors opening widely to receive them or not,—and whether the necromantic plague is increased by magnetic attraction, the half-expressed desires of the mediums, sensitives and the psychic curious themselves, or whether again, the danger being signalled, the epidemic is wisely repressed.

" such a periodical visitation is now operating in America. Et may have begun with the Fox children and the Eddy tamily. the former case the innocent children, playing unconsciously with this strong weapon for the relief of the incredalous or for the enlightenment of the investigator, and welcomed and invited to come in with its well known train of psychic phenomena, the whole of the dead communities, seemed to have rushed in and got a more or less strong hold of the aving, especially in the case of the Snakers, from where I am writing these notes. This is a whole community of same and adult people, surrounded by this force and revelation, taking them asieep and awake and transforming them temporarily and intermittently into some one they know not, nor do they seem to care so long as it is another self than their own - thus repeating that thenemena which it took me some years to repress in my own selt, supplanting it by the education of my own manes to go to them but maintain my own personality and will.

"I am going to visit next from here a family of strong physical mediums and stay among them for some time, they are the Eddys, and I shall make experiments for myself and to use in my work for the enlightenment of mankind. There is no doubt that the coming Avatars and teachers must incorporate in their philosophy this crown ing revelation of this age, modern Spiritism.

"You remember, Vera, how I made experiments for you at Rougovedo, how often I saw the zhosts or those who had been living in the house and described them to you, for you could never see them. You were little trained in the use of the clairvoyant sight then, and, moreover, being young, you were mercifully spared these sights and senses. Well it will be the same I hope in Unittenden, the home of the Eddys. I will write you about it, only in this case it will be in a more material form and incased in the Astral body of the mecanic. They will become more visible and can speak audibly and give me some message which I can build from as a substratum of fact in the operation of the Spirit world.

"Yet I am conscious, even under stress of this manifestation, that what I will witness are the shadows of the terrestrial bodies in most cases, unless under the operation of the law between the two worlds there should be permitted the return of the actual form and intelli-

geta e of the one who has some necessary work to perform, and the uphold a work for the benefit of mankind, or remove a tithe of this pute between faction engratted spon original energy. This was building returned for some years after his mortal transition for the purpose of preventing schimmal has classes of Spiritual progress on lothers have been permitted to return and give evidence of their possessing the power and doing some good for the truth at the same time.

"In re can be no doubt as to the genumeness of these phenomena, for they bring undisputed evidence of knowledge and intelligence which is apart from the power or scope of the medium to produce.

"Although there have been examples where can are downs who have began work before they are developed and, under the stress of ignorance and pearons of others' prestine, may estimen to simulate phenomena, and this has brought the ranks in outusion, because the public cannot be expected to know the right from the wrong; but the great body of Spiritists know the phenomena, and are up in the track of the spirit return in such a fashion that the phenomena is beyond cavil or dispute.

"I was unfortunately or fortunately, as the case may be, also crated with some mediums who were detected in the act of sure lation, and it was a good lesson for them. They were undo abted good mediums, but had strayed into the fields of personal ende wor, under the power of some thought, which had been thrown onto by the Christian societies in Philadelphia, and when the original siggestion was removed they were even unconscious that they and attempted any phenomena at the time.

"Under the advice and guidance of my 'Master' I remarked that those apparitions which were in the nature of substance from the askash were produced by the 'ghosts' of those who had lived and died within a certain area of the locality in which they were seen, those who had died far away were less entire, a mixture of the real shadow and of that which lingured in the personal aura of the visitor for whom it purported to come and the purely felicitous ones, or, as I call them, the reflections of the real ghosts or shallows of the deceased personality. To explain mixes more clearly, it was not the ghosts that assimilated the medium, but the mediums assimilated often unconsciously to themselves the relique of the nead relatives and friends from the aura or sphere in the Spirit would of the sitters themselves.

"I found it ghostly and filled with joy to watch the process, it made me often sick and guldy as I felt the control, but I had a

strong desire to welcome it and bring it to the notice of the skeptics. At that time I wept with them and loved their own as if they were my personal friends.

"The Spiritists, and the ones whose relatives came and could get the power to materialize, wept and rejoiced around the medium, clothed in these strong materialized reflections of the past,—rejoiced and wept again, sometimes broken down with an emotion, a sincere joy and happiness that made my heart bleed for them in their family grief.

"They did not reason in a metaphysical method that these simulariae of men and women are made up of terrestrial and worldly taments, which in the estimation of a Hindoo or Brahmin would deprive the secret ceremony of its religious fervor.

I have frequently seen such shadows or smulcrae quitting the archum's body and overshadowing one of the investigators, expanding so as to envelop him or ner entirely and then slowly disappearing within the living body as though sucked in by its every pore."

I returned to Philadelphia and had a most happy reusion with my friends there, being invited to address some seance or give remarks about the East and magic, which I was astonished to see created much jealousy among the Spiritists, who were against all julisor hv or phenomena which had a different meaning than that ascribed to it by them of being wholly the work of the ancestral dead.

At another seance with the great medium Slade, whose superfici lexamination and arrest in London later recalled many skeptics to their former doubts, I had some very charming phenomena and in the fill ght. It was at the residence of a Dr. Furness, a friend of vir. Seeds its sual this as well as the Spiritism and seances at the I bly concentear, at the tenden, Vermont, will be the subject of my next chapter.

CHAPTER VII.

SEANCE WITH DR. HENRY SLADE.

Spiritism and Materialization at Chittenden, Vermont, with Horatio Eddy, William Eddy and Mary Huntoon.—Preliminary Meetings with Colonel Henry S. Olcott and further Orders from the Lodge in Thibet.

"Remember, thou that fightest for man's liberation, each failure is success, and each sincere attempt wins its reward in time. The holy germs that sprout and grow unseen in the disaple's soul, their stalks wax strong at each new trial; they bend like reeds but never break, nor can they to be lost. But when the hour is come they blossom forth."—
The Sev Portals.

I nese seances and experiences, while not sufficiently important in themselves to attract the student into my plane of perception, are necessary to show the current of phenomena and philosophy in research that gave ray life its impact in the direction of thaumaturgic endeavor and psychic development.

At the time when I was so vigorously pursuing this field of endeavor there were but few Occultists in America, and less in Europe so declared. All was a massima of affirmed science or some form of sectarian schism: true Spiritism was being investigated, but merely as a religion and spirit accessory, and without any reference to its magical powers or the underlying explanations of its raison d'etre.

I can thus aver that it is essential for me to show in these accounts of phenomena how my necessities were feel in achieving development, and in what manner they had an influence upon the formation and chibell shiment of the society for Occult research with which the later years of my life was so tally occupied and which has left its indellible impression upon this century's thought.

In. Henry Slade was also a very old spirit re-crabodied, and had doubtless been one of those ancient taeutgists who had struggled with the primordial forces of Nature in the very early days of man's endcavor to repeat the slow work of Nature, instantaneously and with all the power of God's or Jehovah's will.

One of the strongest of the physical mediums of the day and sitting in the clear light of day, it is incredible how the effect of these powerful phenomena could be partially refuted, in fact they were not, but converted all who beheld them, and the ones who deferred belief or continued skeptical took refuge in attacking the medium upon any or every ground.

Or hist atting remier and other accorders, i'd main and nn ., emanating from the both of the mental end as lar jeared in the light from inter the tibe it will a west on' a is; el things from under our aght. Articles in the room tox good temselves modern and became annuate and the will be the total conor the medium, and moved a cot without contact chairs were all tales, and the falle moved and I say reared, book were in a literal taken from it while the eye was looking at thom, a claim of all ty stage and tark gray in or or world setted while on the article to be taken as in and then, enveloped with the contraction in the var...- h from in be-tyrsion and be gone. They were into some lemeal tricks either, which I was very will acquainted with that the or ecta vere real advante mated in the relative and report to take at the paces are tell or the lingues inner of the mee. ..., larging veste I with the will of the medium, would emerge to he to body if the med mand, taking a basolved after a material and the would bring it into objectivity at any other place.

A lady who was with me at the time was sith out on a contract the distance of several feet from the headhum, when he was a kenter that would be distributed from the foot and that would be terest termed convince her of the fact of the power. Then, or mental answer being said, she was thated off the floor and for several seconds suspended in the air without contact with my north contact with the floor, and drops of both blood and water dropped of the our hands as we mentally requested.

The stimulations of the power, and give to my set the opportunity to use it afterwards in India, to obtain the actiers from the Misters for Mr. Sinnett, with which may should was engratted and origin ded by his publications of the fact and the liction and wisdom of the Mahatmas.

Mr. Sade was not a meaning to material attend by the first the contract the dark corner of the room and finet shadows form of an Inchar, etherials ed, could be seen who was called Owas o, and another one who was a celebrated do torina hed force. These were formed in of ective filaments, and come be seen by the privated some life the take when writing was sone it was by power electrically generated, and then the senses high to depend a, in the life into encount payed and the mental postions and which has a transfer effect if in me was to regulate my much and has a transfer effect if in me was to regulate my much and has a transfer encounter the power of disintegration and of the power of disintegration and of the return example. I have been accounted to the power of disintegration and of the return examples and have been accounted to the power of disintegration and of the return examples.

age trans I in King are retwo was interested in elarate, to that the line, but wo mad another more of Morein, and I will give it so as to solve its hearing up a nay work and the knowledge which the Similar adopt. Meters we are created to professed to be.

I me message was written up in several slate, a form of the phe to a first which is obtained to the list in thomas that time, and was the everal amountees, a large lup, but so that my trained into lect could unravel it.

I give it in substance, as follows:

"Treed sort; and I inthe upon the royal road to Adepting, and art, of a wire we are before, such those w.o will identify incluseives with you and us for the purpose of assisting beinglited numanity will a rear upon the scarlet horizon, and the yellow ban l of the asceti who we are you into a Brotherhood. Take no thought but to be led of us. Results rest upon and with us. The move ment leng, reacted by carword and under our guidance, il, those identified with it and tirrevo gov seal the inselves with our authority. Our purpose as to lead men to selt the agot, and then, treed from the training of dozera and betime authority, they will become free and in liberty in be the lity each for the assesses, and in altre-site en leavor 20 forward in the anstern's a evolutioners ambit with the illustrate t Maya. The Masters are b hind the whole world of spirits and mortals. Especially will be a nelpet is you have my diothers. Leach the coetime of sea straly and anticipate the time ween the Phonona at our sout referm will require the counteraction of In osorby, to chalactic stability to prot tagaiselves through the . are of wonders and ovstit in the ws that are generated to break the Line of error but one act to starty engeavor or give a power to on er norms in which to entring ornesa the disciple. We are hold in back the powers of a fire is lays and require that you speak ir ely of the trutas or phases may that you have acquired in your in manages, and lead that the learn that our mission for them is to lead them to become placeth, in mure, thath while still in the body, an institutionerely length reach a world where it is fancied . I are equal and promise to telegy thousands, for their is no such pice. Ours is a wine on a state of individual progress and attainarent, and the best fined here to advance are these who have identiher, themselves with knowledge and power while in the form. We le ic nien to learn or us, but not to depend upon aught but their wir knowledge and enlightenment, for these are the only things wh h will limit their spheres in the etherial colestial world. No say then can be expected to assist a sondexcept that of its own develor ver. In the wears wrong to a see the initial

password and nurse the embryonic endeavor for soul light, but the rest depends upon personal effort, individual application and persistence in the Path as shown.

" HAFED BASHAN DE LUESTRI, Prince of Persia."

After this seance, I returned to the residence which I had taken, my mand full of the one thought that I must soon come outpers in ally and bring to the propaganta of Sprittsia the element of leading ern wisdom. At the time of war it I write, there was in spirit sma teeming, resulte singus of movestight rejearly dering will treat er a to the cause of preparent in the male to seeme process power for theriselves and there were numerous theories a trace best numer of litem ng nelom, story wer. Some took to war necessity at an treatifical others continued that the power was an acreditary one or englafted at bittle; to our et this, several mediums came forward who had the advanced power of etheria was tion, some speaking, listration, production of the ders and other articles in the dark and the light, that had come to tremly prolonged sittings and following the advice of Sparits who had entranced trem and given the requisite advice others, nowever, had followed the advice of the lame Spirits with no result whatever. there was some rule of endeavor in psychic inquiry, the following of which would produce some result in the acquisition of the latent power felt to be the result of the soul face. Mercover, some who were destitute of latent posemo rower, owing to their in ibited embodiment for other purpoles, desired a cult or combined association win howe a precedence to the truth of spiritism, without folowing the ritual of any sect at alt, and this seemed to remain a me form of worst it besides the routine of a scance for phenomena niv. Others desired to look upon the fewer is an edge force which, sciential oly followed, would bring markend to recognize fresh its coveries in the domain of psychics, and, this instructed, fine other and different answers to the many problems of existence in compact groups. This cave is eltersociological mount and the form of afe adapted lest to represent the spirit in securing the means for a tappy I fe and avoidance of the care and troubles of ordinary mortil as ociation. If the oul cood be developed by a number so that such growth would become an e scritial feature of life, then the strungles for existence would be limited to the requirements of each ers, and these borng atroomed by the knowledge of the real nature of slaya or the spheres of illusion, the pupil would pass the first steps upon the Path and come to realise that so il growth would surpass the activities of morte, ac revement, give eac and happiness in the body and prepare the way for the eternal joys of an en-

lightened future life. At this early day in spiritism to eie were a few who did not deny the facts or phenomena, medianish,p or the supremacy of an occultly ordained life, but realized it as a teat i, hved up to their knowledge and desired to bring the world to return that its customs and laws must secure revise it in social and a line us details, freedom give place to dogmatic intelerance, further die in be replaced by a solution with his some reader athe hould a contract and operation and the opportunity to oning the soul or in a for home to its own place in paychas current i. .. to make the prime care ment cirel o nitro als tracot men es per ende oct, reflect in by the doctrine of the at nement or that some negations of gave saivation to whose who pened in faith will end it erents edge. - to make men under tand their responsibility to law for their actions, and that it they did not come under judgment in the met span of one lite, they would be re embodied in such condition is would make them sull ect to exact judgment for their acts in a sevious life. I specially was some form of knowledge regimed to instantly take the place of the vacuum which the following of a saviour had engrafted upon an otherwise intelligent people, and the tacts and ideals of reincarnation and the law of Earnia seemed to be as yet unknown, and when written or taught by advanced spirits the Spiritists were unable and unwilling to recognize any the out but that the ego ceased at death to have further existence, except so far as it was to be a spirit entity, and forever clutter the boundaries of kama-loca with its happy (2) state of careless and irresponsible existence. I indoubtedly, some new element was required in Spirit endeavor, an extension of spirit teaching or a more rapid teaching, for the Spirits had so much to eradicate, so much to transplant, that they re pured mortals who had philosophy at hand to supplement their own teaching, which was often retited after given, because musunderstood. Many messages were as little understood by the media as by the recipients, and a host of teachers arose who, as they bitterly reviled the church tenets for degmatism, and cance and fanatical intelerance, or ganized worse and more consticuta its totheir Spiritistic pholosop, y, arranged all opponents as impudent and purposely misunderstood any thought which they had not themselves advocated.

Where now there are thousands who publicly allow then ineradicable belief in the law of Karma and the fact of reincorpations there was not one then. Those who desired to come under the influence of the thought and give it credence were so person that and reviled that they held it in secret or else gave it no attention whatever. Phenomena alone raged in varied forms, and its alone

calle a rooy or of the the storation, so that nothing elected and the there is a desired that the countries of the coun , , , terrethe will been a tre amount in a fire an intermediate a natural religion life, the u and were at any time " " ner " i. . , , and the property the fact that are reat the metrical factors of notification accounts for dial nature. Now were developed base the the contract of the state of the contract of stratefrom and the relation to the passage to be a net to be a spread with Constian scientifs, solar big 1st Tete means a Sprit cide of in constass very early more sport to an em the meanners then, but postponers elect to the freeton until death should release them from the mut it I ter they expected to be proud ted to present the the to be more put the nest on in teal of books the No ring or repeated and the acquisition of son significant the I tal tien to the action of the selection of the selectio Not wrote the transfer of the state of the s . The party of fata and its sea illuminating position test and to length a tree at the entropy of a small are, we make that the perturbation work where is not it to do. I contemplated the formation of a society which would the telephone of the transfer of the second riteric of the little in process in a single their section of the I mit commend on a adoption the Latentier t the write A go the trop to petroment ascendency of socialis the reduction of the entire to The antichard the problem to aper the second that the seld in arrest and a milement of sell condition in a the on take mainly once there is be sent of The form of the second of the of each it, time, and a law of soli, arty will at a . nt. estratation solution of attach non a money affiach non . and the contract of the contra the particles and atoms of its being.

Thin ing to the endry can, whitering white a most vend of the result of the country to the land of the land of the attraction of the attra

what interested has note we the statement that the most prominent scientists and all need paralls were him of the and comming the media capacitic of the laday, then the most remarkable family of mediums before the Spiritistic gaze.

I felt that it a correct of pien mena termy expense e but any news of the and one plenomena was to me as the smed of well than a veterior and beade. I ready hoped new and a ked the some on this action ed spiritills with whom I exall affiliate and be action to be unity to either the term of the unity to either the term where it of the animal it also quit in by the propagatible to printish to some it from its own consuming fate.

My own ideas were fully remode in an instant, as indeed they always were but I wanted mar. I sound get the customary order to in the e in the I landshay in Thilet, and this did not arrive for several days, and the current litting crossed I and get note pense to my eager inquiries.

At length calle to the 'rise and ld man who hade a 'rwand staff called after he and given into my land, a note, writter again a mannyed while later act as paned new apped in for leavery in stars. It was 'at a new west, and threed then the object of my dienthic, we consider each to a tantly. The note read as the lower

the fitter with a confidence of acting and anothered to try findings, the fitter with a management of a confidence with a confidence of the fitter to try and those who will succeed and country attend to the fitter of a confidence of the total total receives and action to the fitter of the fitter

Orbit was a venement correspondent and critical to an extreme, making paraent and remarks about the visitors, who were distinguashed by the fact that all the men wore their hair long and the women theirs short. I in that triefly put up my hand to see how mine was, from the long and one time since I had been any attention to these matter, and my tollette was not doubt slocking.

I see red a term upon the stances man New York to Bo ten, and thence was not upon my way to the lasen of Spirit inquity, not daunted by a lifeture, all with a reeling trait new it was destined to tray local and see some time and rewine, for was I despising the phenomena and its result upon the pivelic plane.

Chittengen is a painlet of Rutland, Vermont, and the last stage of the was exceedingly charming. I discussed Schopenhauer and his pulsed by with an old genteman who was coming from Paltimore to be a switch for sulle. We druted into all sorts of fix term and West in metrical resam, the rationale of universal cosmognia. He was a lift tracker, as it is drug and been tracked and we may be an account the negligible of the region of the cheft and and we may have the tracker of the region of the cheft and and event in all lives if not overlooked by the shimmering Maya.

Arriving at last at our destination, I had an opportunity of er . hew outs in the hours so were three in him et in . The first terms to the way to deand it and of noticing two and other costs testade to t sevite iscort, in, as the visitor was or not increased with the even's nte name which mposed be a con. It was possi-The tracere some attention, for he and that the seamers remark in og hor milies institutient, and going into hay pocket, tren fixed for the name by some in ident or value, I some ador temed the man news which to obtain the med needed metricent. The it eleman twe me also a liver, donation, and this lact The me some presence among the number of visitors at the " e and so med in rie the attent, in and graces it Horatio, who stress that it is and medical worm I had ever seen, and als his inter William, was at that time gave some attention to te se blilities lesute, these two biretiers, there was a sister, Mr. Hant to a constremarkable necessary, the forms of frends ethermaling increase terore the astems led gaze of the investigator, and we do not be their form and then deapy ear as if a long on to the very flesh of the inquirer.

The seal were generally at night, but some in the greatest tamblestations were constantly accuming in a sporadic manner at lew receives or him to an before the astonional visit in and roke are some of the complete poinths academit a gentle tap, aftermisks to three of the same element if dropped by the usual law.

being so it in medical, it, in, the visit it were to ized to hive the large treatment that it is easier were the seances were the large many were in error meter treatment in order real or interest distance by the action who was stopp against a channelle, a Dr. Weeks, and his brother physician.

Visitors were constantly out, and it was no timestal thing for the tologic aparta we some stranger garing at me or another of the guests with the penetration of an inquirer.

In this way, one day while rolling a cognette. I had the pleasure to see a gentleman who addressed me in French, and said some simple remark which at the time I did not apprecrate, not being very conversant with the American alions. This was Colone. Olcott, and not knowing it I had the all grace to say that I hoped that he weald not write about in an factory research not wind to attrict any publicity, as would be the case if he should insert my personality in his articles in the valor for where e.g. write. As many metartiae would not car and regression I at once or all to the see all the ewas to one we enterprise learner to be also tor and as solde in the solder to the wife the solder isted to a lend as the real and something inner of the lace suphice society, but whose to a simplers, more than any other teature of a remarkably bulliant intelectful life, contained the nacleus for a permanent subsistence in the recondescence of Occur is in At that time Olcott was a man of the world, we liverse lan its subtle hypocricies, extremely emilite up n ordinary subjects, and with a flowing discourse which enwrapped the rearer in a maze of belief and faith.

Ignorant of the supplest Occult law, and taking up the investigation of psychism from the physical point of attack, he stood every chance of falling aimid a rura which his own incredility would build. Moreover, what a man for the work, I thought' So well able to write articles and attack the enemy, able to make addresses which would stand the test of all literatic Schooled in wouldly wise on to the etiolated extreme of a social schoor, I looked upon him with the eve of one who had found the limit of their search and merely for the use which he would be to me in the work to be done, and to himself if he was desirous of coming under the chelaship of the Manations. At present he lid not believe in the Spirit phenomena, the identity of the Spirits behind the movement, the possibility of generating Oceant work apon tines of original simplicity and with the stupendous possibilities of Lastern magic as a result, rather than the worship of the religious inclined for a test of Spull identity. which only interested those was were confined to ancestors in realms of Spirit. I weighed the matter carefully and only looked upon it as a detail for me to consider in the project which I desired to animate. From that moment I looked upon my disit as being necessary to bring about a united power to effect, by contrasts and the friction of personal inaptitude, the work which was my life mission, and here he was. So much has been written about me by my friends and associates that I feel at liberty to also write about them. The criticism which I have borne, due as much to the incipient

knowledge reflected as the conclusion and a second to be seen to be said to be said to be said to be said.

Lat before entering into the factor I was finish the documents of the windown and made in the months of the control of an attention at the Eddys.

Liere has leen a ready - hill written, in detales are his f to premoment, that I will pass it by the refer the rocert to , is and percents the semies an incoper time to Ot r Wor. I, by Col. Henry steel Ocott. In this volume they volcaind now extensively and exhaustively the matter was come in all the time the surts acre weight and ther term inpled, and that in, aitful manner which entire terizes the work of the elione in the interests of the prime, and or which details to attained to the traced kind le asterni presnacially wach a truthe exjett need not operate and round to perchally was galler and emicized. Not that he was an Adept in I sychic lore, but all a of the hant of crass into count was now incomed to fine the at Ocean with being end to er hart new a . are plitted by hopey and it was my massion in lattice using the t tanique, dena be mut make in a wut pret thep. lic and mankind at large.

Out time passed to the character of Spartish from the startinterfacility and In the believer in the power in talse as sleep to
the many of the rates of possession to to system of the
totage. The times were to the a configuration of their observation, and to swister and to the Spart to
the injection reverse to a to be a distribution of their configuration.

the light of fresh phenomena and revealed phenomena.

It has been stated a some publications that I do I not know for a contract of remains the mandate existence at his Matters the I at a some intervals in India, who has been a consistence of the mass attention and the massages when your petween affilial to the first sind to I have a view on the massages when your petween affilial to the first way and to be a view on the macheneral at R some intervals and the first short of the manual to the solution of the manual to the solution of the manual transfer with a parent of the solution of the manual transfer and solutions and the first solution of the manual transfer and solutions and the manual transfer and solutions and the manual transfer and transfer and the manual transfer and the manual transfer and the manual tran

the same confision of mental methods would accommon their finduces and element of mental methods is found in the theory of their opponents.

I did not at onle or no these trails forward, as I had a diffect matter in sand to orang so pleasy tiese Orients, trails to the infinite minds, already strongless in the introduces of Spirit reveletion after centuries of inhibited thought.

I became very familiar with Co, mel Okott long before the time of my leaving Coutten en, and writing for the Russian and other papers constituted the source of my living, and these articles were made assisted by the ready metoric and literary style of Colonel Okott, for I never to ressect to bring to lear or dition in the pregaration of my matter. I wrote from the neart, and the home pormal were very had to have whatever I would send them, but I found in my new acquaintance a report means of correcting my errors, due to the straine country in his customs and also to my imperfect knowledge of the language.

One result of our meeting was the discussion of the great need for classes of societies for the study of classes up and the preparation of the ego in man, to accomplish mental attainments with reservance to the unit lidment of study at the and degrees. We had long talks about this, and deed to the unit study as an accompliminant to the great flow of phenomena then occurring, which was it times attributed to quits and then again to men in the form, as was the case with Alen Kardee, M. S. Moses and many others who were in correspondence with us, especially in the case of Mr. Gerry brown. I had long discussions about the matter and he agreed to at the conjunction of the two powers was a vital necessity. Such nothing was done at this time, and leading Vermont and the hosts, the I ddys, I returned to Philadelphia and took up again my own thread of life.

Chitten ien for some years continued its spread of phenomena, and in doing so gave force to the frequent prophecies which the intelligencies gave us with I was at the settlement of the Shakers, for it was said then by Deer Foot, a brave of the Saganews, that the power would not continue with the Shakers long, but would break out in the world among severa and many mediums, who would demonstrate the fact of the continuity of life and man's immortal heritage in the great beyond.

I leave now the subject of spirits and seances — they have had their share of attention—and so what steps I attempted to teach metaphysical tride and learn at that spiritism could give to me for the work which I still knew must be done by me. This ensions were coming on between the skeptic and the believers in the Spiritistic ranks, and the difficulty was to speak intelligently and

say anything in the nature of a friendly criticism about Spiritism and not enlist with the skeptics as adversaries. At this time I fully beheved in the necessity of frequent phenomena for the attracting of investigators to the new field of inquiry which would attempt to free men's minds from bondage, but at the same time I knew that the revulsion from too much phenomena must inevitably take place miong the intellectual one, and unless they were held upon an intellectual plane and also one of metaphysical worth, they would Inft into materialism again and the good work of the Spirit revelation would be undone and its effect lost forever. There was much schism among Spiritists, and varied sects and groups of believers. No two thought alike, and especially about the subject of materialiation there were two distinct factions. The success of each class of I chomena resulted in its antithesis - a grand exposure. What was taught and demonstrated one day was undone apon the next tic enemies, attacking phenomena alone, could effectually disprove its tacts, yet the tenets of a philosophy that rested upon intellect a one, or the prevision and clear-signted view of the clairvoyance, could not be undone. So the dectrine of reincarnation, which appealed to the inner mind and the instinct, when accepted, was not affected by the exposure of any class of phenomena. It was a to ith if all materialization was talse; it could be depended upon to satisfy the name about the past existence and also the future, if accepted, without reference to phenomena at all. So also with the idea of Kirma, or man's responsibility for his own conduct and acts, which was in direct contrast with the church idea or vicanous attenement, that had made of men for centuries wrong doers, with the perfect thought of escaping consequences by reason of the sacrafice of a saviour for their redemption. To establish some form of work based upon an intellectual conception of the great laws and draw upon the ancient and Lastern forms of religious and regendary lore, to attain to a supremacy in the world of psychic endeavor and t en let the mind unfold in its own netled as led by its own in stancts, seemed to be the solution of the varied difficulties. I will attempt to elucidate in what manner our collaboration grew until it finally established the well-known work of modern Theosophy, with the colonel and a yself as its initial founders and with the audice assistance of my dear a rother William, Q. Judge, who as muc., by his errors of judgment as by his unequalled. Occult tendencies ga e to the movement its rimal efficiency. I will also mention my friend Elliot Coues, than whom there are none more able in the realm of intellectual endeavor who could bring that power to a field if psychic work, and also his dear wife, my best friend, who came to me in many a trial and assisted me with counsel and advice.

CHAPTER VIII.

FORMATION OF THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY.

Union Between Spiritists and Theosophists in Esotericism. — Thaumaturgy in E se.—Llamasary in New York City, and the Mahatmas.—
Ista Unveiled.

"NIRMYNAMAN — a complete Buddha, Consciousness merged into the Universal, o soul devoid of every attribute of physical concern. Once a Dharmanakaya, an Adept or Buddha leaves behind every possible relation with or thought for this earth and its affairs. Thus, to be enabled to help humanity, an Adept, who has won the right to Nirvana, renounces all but the only and complete divine knowledge and remains in his Nirmanakaya body. Higher than these on account of the great renunciation and sacrifice for Mankind, there are none known."—The Voice of the Shence.

Divine wisdom is distinguished from mortal wisdom in its application to the needs and necessities or mankind. In the domein of everyday life, in the associations and affections of the mortal existence, ordinary knowledge is sufficient, but when men are truggling to express soul longings and the attempt to find a way back to the common ancestry in the Spirit from which man has come, then the only wisdom is that of the Divine lather as a given through spiritual sources. This is the divine fore or wisdom which is the only Theosophy of which anyone knows.

Our first attempt to make an association of inquirers will attempted the idea, was due in a measure to the combined emits of some Symbol. Egyptologists, Luladhists and others of no known theory of inquiry. I can truthfully say that while I regarded the initial combination as sufficient to goe the movement but and life, yet I was to be aware of the tentative nature of the enterprise there were not two of us who had any thought in common except perhaps the a truistic desire to devote our knowledge and energe for the benefit of students as I Neophytes on the Occult Path.

Of Mr. Henry I. Newton, perhaps more than any other at that time, I might explain that he will distinguished in the investigations of racil ans, and which actually to treatheory chall phenomeral and the work of Spirits, yet he had become softery awake to the cridices of Spirits and that day that he was willing to welcome any effect will. The rats of ject the systematization of the facts which were acquired in the pursuit of phenomena, and now began that struggle to explain the real meaning of the elemen-

taries and their pace and state in the working of tastimaturg cactivities.

It has never been contended, even by the most pronounced believer, that ill Spirit phenomena is done by the Spirits themselves, and my distreto show that the electrical power was the inter-elementary forces of Nature, acting with and under the Masters and common in rapport with the dead, gave rise to the association with its in our new venture of a Mr. Feld and some Rosiciucian, who, in disguise a to their true standing as Occultists, were permitted to associate with us and for a time vivify our work.

Mr. Henry J. Newton was a man who could do mue, with a lar and wealth, which were denied the rest or us, for we were distinguished by only a sufficient allowance to enable the ordinary expenses of life to be met, so as nauch of our primord 1 efforts required finance, we were obliged to rely upon the one was had that substance to offer as their contribution to the allied effort.

Mr. Feld desired to show that the elementaries could be expised and made to answer the will of a mortal versed in Mantrani operer as well as a Spirit could make use of the same natural force, and offered in some lectures to show that this could be done. I remember as vividly as this moment the attempt and its finine, party because the requisite harmony and unity could not be attained, and also because the currents of ideation at that time were not unified in the Western world. Mr. Feld having failed to show the exact element of power which these forces possessed, and Mr. Newton refusing to pay for the lectures which had been arranged for, the enterprise fell through, and thus I was left alone as the only exponent of cremonial magic and the truths of incantations in the small circle which characterized our beginning.

Having seen Mr. Feld's attempt fail, I well knew which would become of my desire to unite with others if I attempted to impart even a small fraction of the knowledge that I possessed, and this is why with Olcott alone as a pupil I began to uncover the Theoso phy of the Lastern world and attributed its activities to the Spirits, elementaries or Masters, or any other force or power which the student would acknowledge belief in. It was not of nuch moment at that time whether the force was believed to be this or that power so long as some power in Nature was partially unveiled and the mind led to look upon psychic forces in some direct on instead of attributing all progress to a blind forth and the lead iship of an annointed one.

It would indeed be strange if I were to attempt to show that reincarnation was a fact to one upon the very threshold of Divine wisdom, after ages of spiritual authority and crass ignorance of the suburbs of spirit knowledge.

I was obliged often to veil even the simplest fact, that the pri il might not be lost in the reverserations of a continual argidientative oratory, and even with William O. Judge, whose Occurt aspirations and his genius of continual apparation designed him undoubte fly as a leader of the students in the West, I had the most rement difficulties. His display of show in mystificati ns often refuting the best findings of fact in Spirit divination, and his leaning toward a full reverence in the teachings of a gin le at that time, disposed me even more than ever to disguise effect ally all but the edges of the revelations of Theosophy as it afterwards was given. For a long time there was no activity with as except the phenomena given to Olcott and some of his intimate friends, and this was only done to show then, that he was not under the spell it some evil minded associate and trickster, as was insimilated in tiose days. The phenomena which was given by me in my knowledge of the laws which governed it, was designedly shown to ma, as instituted was intently intellectually able to comprehen, and direct it, then he was to be the mouthpace to the world, and has evidence was to be supplemented by that of chaer reput to an known etent with sis from time to time, so teat the fact of O cult power and the divine torces of the son latent in mon could be dear istrated and give rise to the ideal of a scul powerful man rather than a medium, who was under the control of forces and per or which, while they were thustrained a divine spirit first i to be a still were also and by to groduce, not the instrument, but the Master!

I could relate the whole substrace it is a early effects in the direction of combinations, one with the internal this time. It has been given by the nel Oleott, in his "One Duary Leaves," and by William Q. Judge, Dr. Hartmann and ethers, especially and most ineffectually by Mr. Arthur Lillie, whose attempt to depreciate my work and at the same time give evidence of its great spread and power, is, to say the least, abourd and showing merely the whim of a would-be critic and dilletanti in rhetoric.

For a long time there was no substance to our efforts. People called and took up my time askin, plestions, and Spiritists reviled us, not for teaching what we did, our local compone could find more in Nature than mere spirit raps and the fact of spirit forms, all of which we not only did not dispute, but believed more fully than the Spiritists themselves, for we know the source of the power and could produce at will what with them was merely the combined production of their associated efforts.

I no 'v t e Spinnets lett Mr Henry L. Newton, a rise mund was an road to believe in a crita being at the latt in of the critice in tement, cit a una extinue los er and van els medicas. Mr. le a lett as is a and there was eft only falle, Oleata a attract and one or two others, and things insted as no intil at the crownthe filter and leave at many to seme not return the and any ton the thirteen at tempter and the hoteless an attack met. The servett in and a stwar relate, that he . it is to ceti, it and it we age to began to ak till. I e viit, a coli, orlas is received to many to the first in and an armore of phents a water to a liver Mr. Economic o Kida, and e oncor a thirz-The second of the second of th to the extension of the design of the contraction o before. True it was that to the efforts of myself and the colonel much of the prejudice to cremation was removed, and that we the state of the s ten and the intries of the same of the angle with the contract of the same of and are not we coffee of worth parown parts Sett in contite, I carl smarate it, get, and the conditions of the man and become a marriable to I le contrata en l'aventota leconnecte de la tre la agen of civilization at this time.

I amount to the line with and out the firm of the most is an even for loans together, and concentrate him attention to the intringit between attack to a theorem. I intellect ene and state. I telent deny te et accordinate and mety from the rect of the act of a mistake a international and there wise. " office office trades, gave a all infine ser manner of water to the team, the paper of the place of the water the way that it was written, so that in every manner we were retest i ditter my man a time my osc. Mass i les I determined to a control in a record were the forthe let the I kin Onte a land on the number of the states far not the time to the the plane and not responded to our corn structure sine and stall area, I could not all corrections Into the etable starte since come a since in crester a fire where me some users to thing here i Thus continue to the action of them to seech fire demand a final lewise inter seemela ve in botts et suces and times. Any critical call neet with appropriation and a knowled, ement, and vet we were stn. 1 . 12 hafit men and To the at a service to rise their tate,

their true dignity as spirite al men. Still the whole country technical with ridicule.

It is of course was due to the fact that the people and never the first for themseles, and were under the diet. On of the energy, pile of interaction yield the piess. At first the certaints of evilwere the red to many ridicularity, but is we called strictly in i Spurt of a water we were also identified with, continued to demonstate and other power in Natice than thorogone matter and twas the for them to escale to, and may personal ty was pelted with mild over and certain to escale to, and may personal ty was pelted with mild over and certains, and can those of the strong strains and the most answincible loyalty dared to come around me.

In the teleformed to my choice, or tidents. I could emplead them by degrees that, the plane of so must dendevor and mediumistic account amount to make them had that the soon of man was to be developed upon a contemplative introspection, and not by sitting in the disk nor about their sequence to the set at a time, not that these time than and not their sequence to these who were destined to develop in that way their the firm a to powers, but for the so who were fitted to become the teachers of metaphysical taws and tenets of fact it was merely insiting delay and coming into the prenomenal plane by the back door.

We had a small family if T cosophists on 47th street, at the Lamasary, and the vector one of the hippiest days of my ife. Here occurred some of those most prenomenal fetaus which my collaborator and a sociate, coloried Occit, has even at this length of time seen fit to corroberate, when he can no lenger be said to be under my psychological influence. Our rooms were comfortable, and my chairs of the reporterial staff and in all department of work gave me much time for elevating conversation and repartee, all of which I accepted good in threely, and even when the abase choiced of redeness I accepted it as the meantable connequence of a pioneer in martyrdom and smiled away my chagrin.

The lieve that it was the violt of the Williams in his Astral body which persuade has that our work would lead us to In his, and from that time Chaott gave not no restricted had a sented to the idea of travel to that country. There were reasons also of his own for wishing to leave America, his demostic affairs were in a complicated condition and his wife was steing for a diverce, a common complaint among the married in mortal life, who do not make arrange acut for magnetic than we of temperament, but, being bound by

ignorant clergymen who have not the slightest acquirintance with any of the natural laws which govern man in his development, and by laws which are made in ignorance and mental sloth, men and women are obaged by a compact to live together after the use and necessity which has drawn them to gether has utterly denguesced and vanished. To this reason and other domestic ones is due the residence of Olcott in India and incited his travel at that time, and not to any influence of name. I was fully aware that the work would become international in the course of time and that different individuals would be led to take up their abode in various parts of the world, but I had no reason to urge the course of Olcott. In India travel and residence he desired to find his heart brothers, the Asiaties, and among them his anticipated Guro, and wishing to help him in this and accomplish the unity of our Theosophical movement in geographical status, I acceded to his repeated requests and made arrangements for the journey.

But it was some months after this that we actually began our voyage, and in the meanwhile the society which had been organized by Olcott as founder had its tentative existence with myself and himself as the sole members, and the chandelier, which heard all our conversations in extreme silence and waich we regarded as the only friend upon whom we could depend for hight and assistance in our dark moments.

All had deserted us under stress of prible ridicine, not one was left. The Spiritists were anary to an extreme point at our schism, and in my replies in the press against Dr. heard and others I had taken advantage to assail weak points in their philosophy and so ure an opening for the doctrine of the seven fold principles in man and the Pythagorean doctrine of numbers, chiromaney, the kabalia and the cloteric doctrine of the losenes, bring no out much which was applicable at the moment. This was an unpardonable sin, and they continued to abuse and misunderstand all that I attempted to communicate until we had left New York. Put now I see tout the lines of Spiritism have adopted exactly the things which were pointed out to them at that time.

Undoubtedly I demonstrated to my heart colleagues that I was possessed of a power of apport of articles and the precipitation of messages which gave evidence of an intelligence that, if it existed, must inevitably have its effect upon all affairs of life.

That such an effect could be studied by the application alone of the knowledge which the ancient races possessed, that in America there were no libraries which could throw any light upon affairs of Occult derivation, and that when the book of Isis was finished it would be better to litte not to unracel the mysteries of being in a land teeming with knowledge and memories of arriatship than among savages, who were but little more enlightened than their soil linestors, the North American Indians, and without that priceless intuition and magical knowledge which they had as the price of their savagery.

I was followed by detractors everywhere, floods of hes were; finted about its and the ones who as we came to help actually perished by the evils that we had described.

Can it be said that I did not wisely in a thering to my abstinence on original others—that I accorded Spiritism its ful duty in delivering men from the thraldom of creed, but limited its pre-roget ves in the domain of magic?—The facts of Spiritism were not only denied, but I did all that anyone could to sustain them up to that point where they were a positive benefit to the student. But when I saw error used to substantiate the philosophy, then it was due to my knowledge and training that I should intervene and attempt to lead the chele still butther to the Truths which have stood, from the very days of antiquity till the present time, clamoring for admission into the rationale of daily life.

I was able at this time to do a great deal on my book, and with Oacott correcting the proofs and interlining where my imperfect knowledge of the limitage made mistakes imminent, the time and hours passed. I shoked mees anty and to inocurate myself from the other early which permit the akisa in this alchoic country, where the ozone is surcharged with the animalculae of disease. Writing howe at this time I gave a direct of my life of writing and the manner in which I was helped by the Manathaas. I inquestionable I was sensed with the facility of writing, and what I lacked in facts were given to me instant he may, but I will quote from my letter home to secure unanimity of literary exactness:

generally should make such a fit's over whit I may write, whether I'm sian or I uguch. True, during the emerginary years of my bornee from no be in foreign lands and among strange peoples I have studied constantly and have learned certain things, especially about the hobgobins and spicks and their manner of communicating with the world of mortals. What manner that may benefit me or those who are under my influence I cannot dare to realize or think of now. But while I am writing 'Isis I weiled,' I do it so easily that it is certainly no labor nor am I fatigued. I do not see why I stould be praised for this. Whenever I im told to write or impressed to a old the period of six down and obey, and then I can

easy write up namest and statect, - larate at a and r metal games, easter parent or a clean of a total and a Are to be a manufactural creme or car, reserved, I were tink if I can write the or that article, ' it I show was clear and write. What because of his offices all lictates to are my M ster or la , ser C aro and se a ret off a trees should know in my travels years and I to by a conduct Cost whenceer a write upon a sulfect I know hite or nothing or, I at it is result to the at the of the Brother matter the. They are in the continued and discrept what I arred in a manuscraft and some indice to the ter that passes before my eyes in the air. I ming voice process I am n tuncousers a saile assant. I am fall wall the sail it s of the most many and the work to be a architectual the lifts rearrand mesme in impetis that rothing ment found in seen! It is that knowledge of the proportion and first and s power tat is a comment of the same same as still to even the Moster is not a ways regardle for furnity his abstract. some if er over them he as kendin he as substitute in a couleage. It als the it a net I we write, I it involves to the tiere of I an octor pred with write Issania d'i Ist. Arref. Threma art to marnest eschantilent - . The ... istons the lite with the events in the trance state at 1 1 14 at which te feat good's scenation's and as sage on As a rethe the inner meaning finer long out secrets and the ed. ed a i. At every loar thinner and a restrongment, grad ally to so f The treatment of the contract of the contract of the contract of senses. For several years, in order not to forget what I have learned el evinere. I male cen mate to have permanents les re my eyes all that I need to see. Thus night and day the silent magaseffier threevermans but the somerese souls and a ding silently like images in an one inted panerama, cert mes the this appear leave as. I am rule to contact the of our with ert on a storie a events, and I know that there on he nounstake. Rales and notice, untries and cities emerge 'ir-In secret ther century, then for each of the secretary are limbourse esteron, to prove about we all as took to ble Marie r the therethe British . How and will never the not reallett. The tree extremely events and merologics w. reteriterate and early mit not ben an ager table at every resolution has a transfer to the factors - with the conjugate course and suits meet not in tesult - in a conpin the families and the state of the probable or the "When I think tal water and the parts in the reas

though they were the tribe little litts of wood of verior in a per in lecolors to the children leave known at the case tete. I pack them up one by one and try to reake them in a children, first taking one and then putting it and a nord limit is that a and the patting it are the always comes out in the end semething to metrically correct. I certainly refuse point blank to attribute it to my own knowledge or memory, for I could never array alone at other such premises or conclusions. I tell you remously that I am heped, and he who helps me is my Guro."

If this does not remove all existing fallicies about the aith orship or "Isis Unveiled," I do not be exhauch be added. Its reception by the public brought me the notoriety which was the very bane of my existence, and yet without it. I could have done nothing. The volumes decided our American rendence, and after trey were insisted and since urrangements made, we sailed for India and took up an impermanent alliance with the Arya Scrip. The terms of our work were laid in the West and in the hand of fluore remained in statuluo, waiting for some activities in the hand of fluore remained in statuluo, waiting for some activities in the hand. Our somety at this time connicted only of Ocort and myself, with Indige as assistant correspondent, and some few triends and advisers. I an nulled my math, which Mr. Betthelli as soon as tornied, and it was a relief to find quiet in the land of our neart Brothers, the contemplative Asiatics.

The ruin and desolation in our ranks, brought about le ende personal ambitions, slanders are backetting, had then in such sestance as interwards. Our one, ies at this time were the highted Spiritists, and the world of crass ignorance, the clergy and Christians generally. Afterwards, our enemie were of our own family our members those who had sworn allegance to me and the altrustic cause. This matter will soon come before me and then I will have opportunity to explain as I have not before the crushing fail ire of our work to realize a permanent as regation and results in the psychic field or met prysical en lender. It was this I have my lite tor, and alt orm all motern thought is unctured with the result of our movement, and volumes or Occult Mersture be upon the shelve and in the manis of statems throughout the universe swhile men and we men of the greatest promisence are at the heart and lifted up to ancerstant our evert yet the brace the sourty is adrift and I shall explain this and live the remely before this volume is closed. It is for this that I are up as mission and in the rethe Sparit world, to bring or or ent of chrossaul average the contion of present difficulties.

CHAPTER IX.

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCILTY IN INDIA.

A. P. Sinnett. - Adyar. - The Shrine. - Flight. - Franz Hartmann, M.D. - The "Occult World," Couloumb and S. P. R. Scandals, and Incidents.

Proceed everywhere the term on the estay of soan larger of and there from the country in a new paper personal into the affect all that I had on fured in America for ray give in the limit, and the desire to serve as a bouncer with the soul, I was to the limit of process and intellect all knowledge in the soul, I was to the limit of great at the up of an I scand, I will which the advent of most in an original so intimately. Sociate I, and this associate I and original intellection and whom I are controlled in the location of the land of the investigation while in their mental swaddling clothes!

On the man how we to have stered I have to be It estrano with the true small las ninit sail is sir an internation intelligent to a central last a piece of the form and that are in a transfer in the salar the art to With the not bear he as fore estimated, with a state of the continue of the state of the s n ten of reurre the the element from mir au tre fathers mon, the far cesend reary the faint and match of the terms Via difference of the administration of the mirer from America, and in his desire to come in contact with I term in the account to most one was a condition sewetted the Attender of repeatedly werned and in " stanks tan . " notal sach reference for the action chate large, poor of Vacquete perfect Orange k where the tre that the treatment as the court into the infitted him at attracks for Object to percent in the of II control to the child same were not the control attree was not received at them. The breaker and reexplication of the total total tests error to the transfer the American and started, and who grew as we The fertilities in the Westers to his namelial by Iray . The the fittern the accellent accellence as a six gende nature effice Asi ti malt that and the anti- and a mi the acteacher and add that the ne fellowing or in the converse . I state explorer out of the country of the countr

is with their en enome I said ista. It signife time that Old it was no match for this add pretender, well versed in all the literature and customs, schemes of redical castes and reagious differences, with a perfect knowledge of the language and the advintage of the partial bias which exists against all foreigners in India, especially trose who come from a called Chirthan land. It require livers for the make them understand that we were against missions and the Charthan propaganda, and before and at the outset of our Indian residence we had this premised to combat and the hatred of the intelligent population, who are ever against the impurities of the missionaries and their vite methods and taints.

It is quite true that we came to India to study and not to teach, but we were only prepared to study that which we do, not already know, and it was no part of our plan to identify conserves with a radical protest against maddhism and Parsee worship, only to fail into a collasio which was no more to our inking their world have been a regulation of the Salvation Army.

Moreover, the Sa mi denormeed all Occ It parenomena as being jure impossible and in no way a discipline of the soul functions. After that, with our knowledge and intentions, a buther inion was impossible and we severed the letters without tarther francism. Thus our cornes, indence was more than wasted. We were brought into a drien sion with one of the learned men or Indice en it as intentions were imbus, and, at the greatest disadvantage, ratical Less the contest. In steay to t Olectt, while foolishly cradist. s. honest throughout, and preserved his part of the argiment with precision. It was through this controverse that we met with Sinnett at I Hame, a smoother for our reformer, I seed Hame. We came int correspondence with the "Phoneer, "an or an of the Bengal civil service, and in point of fact the lacking to area of India, and Mr. Smaett invited me to the me and make um a visa, which I did with the colonel, and during this time the Mahatma gave every evidence or their power over stace and matter, and through our acquaintance made the first impact what, our society acquired by reason of the promeations of the "Occult Wird" and the following volume of esoteric Buddhism, which, although full of the most charing branders and strange intellected means stencie, beer, it the public into relations with the work and over is the ruttal impulse waich launched our Theo optical bark up in its troubled waters. Sinhett was an advanced Sparatist, fully anve to the day errort medial assumptions in the pheres of philosophy, a keen observer of Occult phenomena and trained to distinguish between it sagaries of sabile inconsistencies. After Mr. Sinnett became convinced of the real

to the control which were as connormal to the action of the intervent to the control were and the intervent to the another spirit and made a ment to the spirit, but he afterwards fell into the hands of the Philippine and retired to the obscure post of an apostate skeptic.

Of ourse Junior the first writer Simuetthe working but at a n and bod with marvels, but the Viaratmas had first to train the and b to the reception of their plans play and turn by tendencie from Sprits to men. This could not be done at once, and I one to the test attention to report incomest of the phenomena that he lod seen with spirit ined unis, and then, advancing from it to a ongler , and, I come train into contet with the correspondence with the and enhand which because the faundation of the Theory real ovement. Mr. Simett was unlocktion the Cearest and Sest while the cland who could bring the will into into the with the at a input se of The sopra and its Martine be seen the aid "teer trained in investment in or phenomena and cor" give is inthen example wer to traduce any writing, no es are two istrate the terms in the secret first come. On out site time ins had lost most of its value one was reported to that time as a line or name and social selv held ander my in thence as to believe anything vie Levillor and the min. At this critical point, Sinnetary and the pot of an late gent observer on a dense of a flacture and a flaction of the contract o t. counters there and a spiritists and free thinkers in large, we will the past only of publicity, a very necessary feature, was arguaged by the Mister, and traville has organism and mine. is a ted by the of help case to the world the initial philosophy and Lead in movem The Spring This was the requirement of my visit Water it not rain a tre social stancional I was in delicible retellan applied estates a remetal cientar was coarse f special I had not come as a grid to seek marriage or to slow my elf it is a traped of that the crite in et as of second interestive Victoria in the net conduct, and war of have sten been it and it concating to the ign tont paul vet where I end tened to the in a mile of the more liveterreal act. That and me to be promite the knowledge to it I read the cent at I was not to be decended by their succeeding ars. I made tom, which is, and they associated together and to be examined to the Mala. Concentration and trade Sear hi sen lyns a great mend and her of a given me finds to be alleaden I needed it, was so acted in in a tire and discrete true by a new them and attent

Desperse for as they colled it. They are leaden to the interper of as the strength of the movement gray or children they this, and ambitions of the associated members and warkers, unit for any it result I in the dewnful of the initial attempt to engrature I in south of activity in India, and I was obliged to leave in common, which brank Harmann and seeks fety in in the activity distributed in collection eclasion and peace to receive the rest necessary to my existence. I will attempt to relate the real fact in the Could imb trouble and now one of my friends, under the indicate of the brack magnitude and my associated enemies and the infestionaries of the Madra newspaper and their brackmading efforts, unally turned crainst be an I manufactured a whole tissue or evidence about the phenomena and its reality.

Here were now so many of us aways travelling about and hims ness and there that it became a cross matter how to accommodate ousewes to circulatence. Taking accantige of an orier of a ledy who was formerly a resident of a suburb of Madras, I was able to obtain a pulsee at Alvar for our united tam by. After the Siez Canal was built and in operation, the siburl of Madra, which was the residential adviation of the wealthy occupants of Madres in the hot season, known as Adver, lost its prestige. It was seven notes from Medras, and this city, losing its narbor vitility, ran down in trade and reless that not of the people in active business moved to Calcutta and elsewhere. This so depreciated the suburban property at Advar that far e and landsome places had no occupants nor jurchasers, we were able to obtain by our united efforts these Lead planters for a very st. Ill sum, and to obviate the necessity for housekeeping separately we all joined in a communal resilience and aved upon a common fund. Olcott and some of them desired to attempt to practice a vegetable existence—on effort which was always preached in theory by me, but which I could never accustom myself to. My cuisine made such a difference to them that I had a separate table and could get meals and such as I wished at any time and not at the time that the group of F. I. S. ate together. Moreiver, it was designed to attempt to separate me from some at the household who, although of us, were in uncal to our effort, and desired to min us at the first chance. To overcome the influence and have two domestic functions, it be one necessary to have some one to oversee the housekeepen; and cooking deportraents of the community. Candidates were contantly arrivat, now from J. parts of the world. Advar was seven miles from all hotels and rethurants. We were obliged to reel them and look a them at a st for some days or weeks, and it required a trained housekeeper to

attend to it. After min and a condition of Madame Coldonals and her finish and such the line of the found attend to some afterations which I contend attend in the minor arrangement of the premises. So it was my awn domes that they came to Alvar and took up their residence with its. Madame Coldonal was a Roman Catallic and did not actually be actor any form of need units phenomena or passed residually. She was a zood-hearted woman of small mentality, and only never time but that everyone repairs of the services of a priest route sor. It is quite true tout, being the number is monifestations, she was obliged to comess that they were beyond her knowledge are or power, but she attributed them to the devil and there let treat. Put she was in sometimenal cook and house servant, and its we wanted her for the purpose it was surplient, and she came to us in that capacity.

Having rad on equant me with me tomiers in Caire and at Paris, and lovered seen some form of moduli activates, she was in the request among the fresh arrivals to tell them alout my affairs, thy relations with the or one) in half these details of a connest construction which they themselves could not actually ask me.

in an tiers le le treat amplitance a la gossip, Malaine C'ul the rell into the trop, and, account the devices I all disterer and lest it is see were in small at least in the are estated and for we or more often the world gard her with · invictors that it was all nouth, and, to proceit and make a rise to orer, it it, to have elected for than ha pd opt name that the part mena, of of which would be well-year y the wilder listeners and deleved. I it was not in lame always a reterese, ad and sent knew man, distrepested standpoint? my, cas free seems as B merant people are of that we a they cannot inderstant - she attend ted to not only break up the exement but to a flate with our enemies in power and prominote, the Corist not the at Madris, and see entered into the ne and to cotton in never exposure in any state, that she was 1 . g ised to supplier tent the read phene near with the oblient erres. Withwhite tessionalreads with selections reconser atwards out as illes paser it the artaliapa'e last s. - failed is a wender, considering that even Occit harself give " they to Count inner the nines nith the oud tell t my affects it she cally we do. Thestins that it invertibles who first to an ate are and take the treatment after the partner the of their resemblements, and most them who carried is, ware les amorte use the preminence of the secrity for their own personal aims and ambitions. Others 'exted to come under the influence of the work for reason, which were of the most selfish nature. Naturally I raved and stormed. I was beset by them for some manufestations all the time. I turned them over to Madaine Couloumb in a fit of spleme heroism, and when she told them that I cheated I affirmed it, and told them that it was done to prevent them from believing. Object turned some of them out of the society, and it would have been a good thing it he had turned out all the rest.

Associated with the Coulombb incident, and a collateral means for the furtherance of my enemies' plans, was the invitation of Colonel Olcott to the Society for Psychical Research to send out an agent to investigate the character of the phenomena for which he and Sinnett stood sponsor. This completed his idiacy. Expressly against my wishes and commands this Hodgson came, I knew it was the beginning of the end.

I had the greatest trouble now. First O, off would ade with the enemies - in his estimable character of an honest man, which he carried to the point of self-lest, iction. To relieve himself of the charge of being a dupe of mine, he the 1th it would be a good thing if the Mandian would continue the phenomena that occurred in his presence and that of Mr. Samett and the others, in the gresence of a competent agent of the S. 'R, who you a, in star har for the phenomena, induce name of averts and the a fresh impetus to the movement and carry convert in this minds of the helas by the hypnotic force of nan'ers and the power of the in title of those who would be attricted with is in the event that he left sire would occur, the promit be at it it went. He us at seemed to think that the agent might not believe for reas us on he own. Olcott was so honest and straille that he could not may be that other reasons than telling the true would enter into the of ir upon the part of an investigation committee, or some one in their behalf.

Hodgson came, and this give the Consumb modent its needed impulse and added to the consistion that they were being cheated upon the part of the many people who, attracted to Advar by the constant publicity and with no other motive than consolity, knew, felt and beheved that the whole pulosophy and work rested upon no other foundation than a constant dood of phenomena. To create a positive element of resistance to our success seemed the one thing worth striving for, and even our friends at times seemed to come under this influence and would leave us entirely in sentiment and give their attention to the plaudits of disbelief.

Hodgson was one of those small men who, being in a new more

nest, was hipsen to make an important position out of his offacil activities and it did not matter to him whether the Truth was served or not. I refused projet blank to see hun upon his arrival, and this ad ed to the fine or ease intent. Is nowing so wen that the Masters at not intend to combit their powers for the mere comount of an ent in a society whose real purpose was merely to distinuit challen to work and cowing over of packetal discoveries and our tand teaching, and who desired merery to throw mac, at it and ticate (till any, at the heal of wire), we had now no distinctly in as it is the theretony, I fit that it invested in the win Hill an in the the artist I worse, on, he led as a s attempt to later in an in making promotiona, as I gave to be at all almere as vere, le subsección a mestration in calleda. te in a contration of the time of the or seemed to the something to ave to it an away on an incrimition exje tom to fire t'a Villatina i e to face, and I was aft a ne to or not the normal later, the said of the most of the mile and a mile and Hartin unifore onspirator in lads, local afector counce, but being ap a ed or the de berate processe of Malame Confounds for a I thed sho to expose me indication that the knew that the the attacks were based upon in relawant the participation of supplementing the work by laying treatmed on by her hisband and riself with the pages across only aminated, which was prounted Let be it still a mer, I to be rett the plot the ken to so he in the tent that it was now in rise when I received orders from "Me terto leave Alvar and take up myre of nee up on an is, not in the south of Italy.

I belie e that the of the phenomena would have possed one value of longing me so much trouble were it not for the fact that the problem of mexing belief in its verified a corresponds beging that to are its effect is centific joined everywhere were legal than to are the effect is centific joined everywhere were legal than to write here that the pare that he ment have more than a san marked at the pare that he is the month have more than the fact in the transmit anothers. It is a deat kindness to be and the published report of the occurrences there have a marked with a long to me the power, but to ear, it was that the with a long to me the power, but to ear, it also that it was fruit or that they could do the same than it are selves — not to teach a truth but merely to be invited out.

to ellistrate in which not meriphenomic no was received. The content of the work relate about our reception there, with Dr. Harmon. Me am, Laboula, my body servant, and Madwae Coaloma's.

His ho val H incomet to at the station in a concentral by

Les body goard, and I well can remember the great ris that the I of its made of this medent, for these officials are as chart if the favors and attention as a reignory sovereign in I mape. To me, expecially, he was most kind and reagn into another the first which to kiss. He had a taken to a priace and an outable kinsking at a discount fitted a for the occasion and to take a timest will be all and appropriate matters. I must say that he process account their than the contract of the contract of the fitted with the thing that we might into the contract of the contract of the contract of and to the mass required. The soft into servant and that is, and to the meaning the content of the contract of and to the meaning of Indian manufacture.

And not for the prenome as well on medicined. The case in a server, was the first ement of the control of the c

His argamess asked me to try and obten for him orac ordered a clief who had gone into the well-riness of Copain gue an interest province of Lee a, the ene will be added a terrarchitecter, being under the tidular, protects not a set of pradic influences which guarded it from the patitle set will be set of pradic influences sanctuary.

Inderstanding all this and with a desire to bring him some message, I, upon the divise cited, sat with and in the room in the polace, and after sitting some minutes it rose, and going to a small min it he plant it east of one of the obscieds of the Prigod's, to ma within it a note containing the desired information.

It was not coary to brook to coocise into small pice, site extraction note, as it was considered within the interstices of its continuation, and this was done in the presence of all present.

that he made me a present it on any all the RS so, and suspecting some treather upon a react it is done (the sub, who and all asked him, open year or element, he made out to me have full through the right, and the treather through the right, and the treather through the right, and the treather through the right.

unsuccess rat the acce mayas of a difference in a square.

Malame Couloual in Catro, and soch and it to me with the greatest protestation of mendly regard, and this not been so, I certainly should have been obliged to a killer to leave headquarters,

but one and har husband were members of the society, and not under any chromistances could we treat her badly, even with the standing of a trator. I made the best of it as long as I could, but while one was actually obtaining power over the chelps, and in the case of lane has making them perform the most unbecile tricks, I could do nothing at all. My influence was gone with them and all that I could do was to watch from my window the antics of the skeptics and the growing influence for earl of Madame Couloum of

In order to come into intercourse with Master and his holy influence and to perfect the battery of power to receive the messages from the Drotherhood, I had ordered a place to be made wherein I could place my note or that of the chela containing the request for enlightenment, or some question of personal importance, and it would be taken away and an answer left in its place or there would be an answer upon the margin of the note. These communications were of such volume now that I was compelled to institute some system by which they could be municipalled to institute some system by which they could be municipalled without in each case troubling me.

I had M. Co dormb make me a shrine of well seasoned wood and worch I had sanctified and smoked in sandal wood oils and other incantations, and which was in deso that I could have access to it from my room, and also another opening for the use of the colonel and the household.

There was nothing suspicious about this durine, and besides the chelas had to depend upon the salistance of the messages received and not it on my integrity nor good will. It was perfectly inderstood to these among this who received and in antimed communications with the Brothers that the substance of the message was everything, and not the manner of its phenomenal delivery.

In some cases I had to write the inissing out with invitable hand and in others there was a show of independent delivery, and of such a subtle dayor that it could not be said other than that I handed it to the chelp myself with my own physical hand, so that the fact of the surme maying two openings was well known among us of the household and it was not thought anything of.

I often plat in something which I wanted "Master" to magnetize in I would let it remain until it was permeated with the inflience and then would remove it. Others asked parmission to place articles in the shrine to see if they would be notified by the Brothers. When Judge was with us he often placed articles or questions in the shrine and received answers and practical letails of management, so that it was of no consequence to any of us that the shrine had two fronts or openings, and there was no attempt to conceal fins fact.

Madame Couloumb was detected in the act of opening some of the letters of Lano box and substituting orders from the Brothers to suit her own purposes, and then researing them and placing them back. I found her out several times in this and gave her a snarp reprimand, but to my astora-hment found that Colonel Olcott had given her permission to use the shrine for him and some others of the he idemarters. This breach of good faith made it more impossible than ever for me to attempt to maintain the work. At this time, appealing to "Mister," he, with the wisdom of Solomon, "ordered" that the shine be opened to Madarae Couloumb and that she should have the sole charge or it. I did not at once any preciate in what manner the would serve nie out afterwards saw the extreme and supernatural wisdom of it, for now having the charge of it given to her, Madame Coulo inh write indicriminately such messages as would bring her into greater and further reaching power and firm; the influence which the possessed over neiter tives, such as Lane 1 or and Mrs. Corinth, at an end, for they to ind that her answers did not possess that element of truth and applicability which made them valuable, and thus the shrate fell into discourte. I had my messages come in my own hand and I gave them to the ones they were intended for, but fort motely now the fact of commanneating ceased almost, and I had only to prepare for the end of my visit to India and the separation of myself and Colonel Olectt.

Although we were hand and hand in the work, still there were constant details or friction and more or less violation of orders. He would conceive that he had a revelation himself from the Brothers and would proceed to execute it without consilting me, whereas it came from his own sphere of thought and was applicable only to his own conception of the work and its immediate present.

The consuming jealousies and vanities of the "Tellows" of the society was a growing evil and one which we could not cradicate. So much show and teaching. I never saw the like. Each one wanted to teach the other, none wanted to learn. All expected to be the one favorite of the Mahatmas, and it was useless to explain that these individuals had no respect for Jersonalities nor social prestiges. It was inconceivable that such a motley assemblage of Jeople could be gotten together under any circumstances, and their wants were legend. One lady wanted to have the Mahatmas advise her daily of her husband's doings in Cahfornia, and if he was true to her. Another wanted me to obtain the secret of perpetual youth for her and some of the water of a sacred spring, of which she had heard, in the middle of a desert in Asia, one drop of which would restore the physical form to its most beautiful Jeriod and keep the ego embodied for all eternity.

I had several communications from men of science stating that they would believe in me and my work and endorse it if I would obtain for them the location and deposit of secret treasures. Some of these even specified what treasure they wanted. One in particular wanted the geographical location of the island from which the elder Damas obtained the Monte Cristo fable of immense secreted terms and precious stones, with tabiaous wealth of gold and emerimentals.

A most interesting letter came from Naples, desiring me to make a company of people to find by supernatural force and power the location of what we 4th Napole in had secreted before his dewnfal and incarceration. This promised me a share of the profits but gave no amount.

One man wented the address of a lest wife or some area in de ired to find who had stolen jewel or where a favorite son was, if alive; and if dead, the location of the body.

The "all pleasiles" were growing up on every hand. There was no raca of accedites nor real feeling for development and charges of conduct. All were in pursuit of some personal preferment and wanted to use my power for their selfish against beneat.

Persons with a uperstitions reverence for the bable, or some table of prinative Constanity, would approach tasse sublime Truths with the asinche familiarity of monkeys and ask things of the Vlepts which they would not even listen to. Of all the monhers there were not as we were not in some degree a licted with these traces, none of them seemed to be without a continuing attachment for only in times, and even by. I ran Hartmann would at his is an a first rotation with left in the estates and her less affects in Absorbed in these times, how could any me expect to develone on the Occurt if the last to requiring the extinction of all self-and a constant and absorbing trust in Truth alone?

it is no vender that I became and cred in myself and well and year of year aren treasoned working. Many times I sat or emagen help to a broad striving to a mater in what manner models at least train the referenceous arise had accumulation a contexty seekers had the rabble of the entire world. There was not one per son among that all but Mohim and O cett was were move than thing the attraction was strain the thing one of the Residualina and their takens. With Paracelsus in the bind and the other in that of some works when a stream to had in any the claims were passed. The he did help me and in many ways, but he and Judge came almost into open conduct more than once. Hartmann also was always in

condict with the expicine management of Olcott, and as the Biothers did write confinite to Haitmann after he came and rather asked for his opinion and judgment, it excited the jealousy of the others and made my life almost unbearable. That I was rendered excitable and standy by this constant friction, is it not to be won ared to Without my sticked terminer and passionate resentment of all interference with my plan and work, there would be even less Theosophy than there is now.

I had one confident throughout all this mass of intrigue and M crisy, and ter was the good Dimodar. He was a chela of high standing in the outer Brotherhood, and Master had sent him to me to overlook all arans it leadquarters. It was through his witchfulness that I kept that apprised of the state of affairs, and the poor loy would water, all night to secure some temporary advantage over our enemies.

I rad one if the upper rooms on the first pavilion, above the terrace, which I selected to coure the upper currents without any interference, and here I sat, regardless of the commotion down starts, among the exil passions and ambitions of the new members and the various arrivals to secure the baptism of the new faith.

I cannot pass on without mentioning the devotion of Mrs. Cooper Ockies at this time. In all the trouble of her heart's first affection, she nursed me with unremitting ardor, and it is due to her skill and consolitions that I was embled to eave Adyar and seek peace and rest in the seclusion of temporary incognito.

It has been of a much wonder that my friends abod by me in received to the continuous when so and was dine to displie it, but this is realily continued. Our enemies made no attack upon the occurrence of the continue of a total which they could find a planation for. Now Obott had most of ansignment of the could find the occurrence of the solution of the could solve the could be and the oction. When I was that you are solve and solved I fath and and the others. When, many of the coclas were a transfed Occult its in I medians about the finding renomicina bar cocordinates are the medians about the continuous continuous continuous transfer the continuous continued its use in the nature of a previous substitute for psychic means, it did not tend to explain what was given.

When the stime was attacked during my occupancy of the remises the letter came in the open air outside the ballings, and when it was alleded that the trees were rigged with strings, the Vactors sent them under the hand y of the clear sky, or, failing this, placed the communications in the inside of the hand of the chelas or recipient. Of course this was unknown to the skeptics and they wondered not a little to sent econtinuing and growing faith of the

converts, we use 'chief was not affected by their animal errors. Or enemies received nothing, so that for a long time they were in 170 hance of what was actionly going on. So the attack on the sound halo interly, for it was not in use by me for a mont's before it we exposed. But the Chabumb letter were being given every day up to the time of the Hodgson exporter, and it was indomiced varianged by Mr. Conformation that the exposure would rain the fittle did these attacks effect their purpose; my friends remembed steadtalt and became greater in numbers, while our enemies only attracted to their those who were worth, is to their elses or any cause.

In t'e mid t of all unis confusion Hodg on came. He is ade no examination of the nor of anything but the shrine, lot heald the seanded of the ratiole. Then the strength of this statement and what as could see himself in a perfectly untrained condition, H. J. son, with a las again tall priendience, reported that there was nothing be ming out the amount of our enter best monethe intersection errors at the head parters. Far from John Lony by port from those who were immed to me, they one and a cett him and retarned to nie alaw y, and for this reconsiderate place op is and Triti, and the and for what they were with to lite. ligent morels even if every circumstance of phenomena was iraid. Remeatration and the doctime of Ave a crit - meteral evens with the contrine of Isama would have electrally admits held a second a body of philosophically inclined students, and we were al. ii. uni son on that point, but it was necessary to create a noise and it we the limits reciporated seek to ear were the meditor, and with the find this could not be done without some feature of the nit phenomena which kept us constantly alive and before the goe of an inquiring public.

I'wo medents in re and then this part of my memons is finished with all of the inner cau es of our perturbation at this most interesting period of our career as iconoclasts and constructors.

I wrote a effect to Monsie ir on t Mad me Consemb from Pens in the time when I sojo imed there after my departure from India, which explains the attitude of myself ord the colonel in regard to the Hodgson investigation, and the I will repeat. It terms distinctly upon the situation as it was, and I arrost after the interval explain more fully tran I list then to anyone who is not preproceed by a skeptical attitude of mind.

The letter:

"I take the trouble to address this letter to you both, because I believe it well trait you put your mach together and think seriously

about it. I have not icen able to write to you before. I have been much too ill and weak for that. I am obaged to copy exact passages from several letters which I have just received from Adyar. There extracts who be lengthy. I will not awell upon what is then said respecting Madaine Couloumb and Mr. Brown, who (you) in as case as you did in that of Hartmann, tries her best to under inme the power of the united Theosophists, by talking scandal and intruths to them as to its ments and intentions as a society." All of that may or may not be senous and important. Neither is what Mr. Lane Fox says in his letters, but only see what is added: 'she (Madame Coulonab) opposes everything that is intended for the beaetit of the society. Lut these are perhaps tritling things which I might easily counteract. More serious is the fact that she says toat sac lent you money in I gypt ' (That I have never hidden . I have told it to everybody, and at the time of the Wimbridge Bates tra (edy I announced publicly that I was under obligations to you, since when no one would aid me me a stranger in Carro and with no long and friends. You alone, and M. Coulo imb, helped me gave me shelter, lean of money, etc. I have always said more even toan you really did. Well, I continue my copying) . She says that the money was never repaid that M. Collot mo has been construct ing secret trap doors for the producing of phenomena, to support our society and make horples, that she could tell the Lord knows what if he wanted to anc., lastly, her to hish a sertion that the Theosoplacal society was founded to overthrow british rule in India. M same (oil umb, ever since I have had the somow of knowing her, expressed it to be her greatest with to get suth, ent money to to some of er act, and in turnamed of this priced object she begged 's we ripe s fr in returning ec. She has tele me many times that it sie and have tipees she world go like a sant. Mr. Lane-Pox has offered to give her the zork rupies, or provide for her in any other was that she wishes, but now she suddenly changes mer attitude and in a to apen to ago saving that she has a paper from Colonel Ocott in which he of ers seca nome in Acvar for lite, one that she has positive an extramation on less and only to reman here during your absence, but also to help herself from the family of the society unenever she should want money to buy dresses or other things for nerse for and land.' Is it, then, because I have really said and rejeated to you, before Olcott and others, that you both, being Theosophists and friends, had the right to spend the money or the society for your dress and necessary expenses, that you are susing to them that M. Cordanna has constructed secret trap-doors, etc.?

"On, Madame Couloumb, weat, then, have I done to you that you should try to 1 im me in this way, and bring scandal upon the heart wish of my life? Is it because for fear years we have aware together, helping each other to meet the troubles of life, and because I have left everything in the house in your hands, siging to you comtinually take what money you need, that you seek to ruin the in the minds of those who, when they tarn their back on me, wall tarn their back on you first, and although you will gain nothing bit the .c.s of friends who would otherwise always have aided you? How can I be seve that Madanae Coals amb will so dishonor her insband and herself? Those who write to me and the oldne, also say that Her object in doing so locks as though sie winted to get in their from Mr. Fox and remain here,' and a not more witch I am movell ing to transcribe. I am keeping the letters and if we meet comyou shall see them. They add 'I urthermore, we have sufficient evidence through her elithat she is made be of by hack nagion. not only to interfere with the westere of the society, but uspicious to exert a p isonous and detrimental inflaence on Damodar As to her being an enemy of the society, are dues not even aftering the denv it.'

his wife. I do not believe it! You are too honest a man, too prood, to do not, a thing. You are ready to kulla man when an a rage. You will never lay an accisation against him? You would not aclose him in secret before his finends. And if Madame Coulomb, who would not do an injury to a ly live we as so much and if it to every beauts—has done so, it is because sie is sick and does not know what she says, and does not that k of the frightful harta she is doing to those who i we never done caything to her and the harta that she does to herself and to all.

Why does she continue to hate me? What have I done to her? I know that I am bad tempered, violent, that with an intending at I we per an offer, led her more to more to more, intwented have I done to her? Is need our arrival at Vdvar I have ever troy and so one rely loved her, and since my donather I called to a form that a will call to the consequence at Parkwake. The experience of an I of a will call to the consequence of the content of

despairing letter. I copy again. I am between the norms of a dilemma, . . . Master tells me that Madame Coulomm, must be treated with consideration and respect, and on the other hand she tells me, and has been saying to everyone, that you are a transfer performing all your phenomena by physical means, assisted by M. Coulomb. This she did not assert to me but only insinuated, etc.

"Well, now, what do you say to all that? What end do you expect to gain, Madame Couloumb, by allowing people to believe of you that which you are incapalle of doing, i.e., of employing black magic against a society which protects you, which works for you, it you have worked for it (and God knows the obligations which we swe to you. M. Couloumb, for all that you have done for us since we came to Alyary? That you have worked for us I say aloud, and that, working, you have a right to our gratitude and to your clothing and tood and to live at the cost of the society as far as its funds allow -- I say it again. But what purp se have you in going and vilitying me secretly to those who love me and believe in me? What ven reance have you against me? What have I done to you. I ask again? What you do will never rum the society - on y me alone at the most in the estimation of my friends. The public has always looked upon me as a traud and an imposter. By talk ing and acting as you are doing you will only gain one end, that is, people will say that you are also a fraud, and worse than that, that you did for your own interests what I have not done for my elf-I give all that I have to the society since I give my life to it. I vey will say that you and M. Couloum's have helped me, not for the sake of friendship (for you prove by your accusations and denunciations that for some reason anknown to me you hate mer, but in the hope of 'lackmailing,' as one of the letters to Olcott puts it. But that is dreadful. Yea are trely sick. You must le so to do as foolishly as you are dong to I nderstand, then, that you connot at this hour of the lay injure anyone, that it is too late, that similar phenomena and naire raiselous still eletters from the Malatina Koot Hoom and from the Masters have hangened when I was a thousand leagues away, that Mr. Hume at Soule, Colonel trance at Kashmir, samett ar Langon, Queen bury ar New York according bert in Australia have received a circular letter in their rooms, when alone, in the writing of the Monthline. Where, then, were the trapdoors (2) constructed by M. Coulomat 2. I in tone cut really and it will reflect most to en and, the principal actors, out for the. People who have seen the Montain before them in Australia and London as at Adyar, at the received letters to me on it is Landwriters, in reply to their their written the later before, will

not believe you, nor could they believe you, and remember that it I was twenty thousand times exposed, detected and convicted of importure, like the poor mediums have been so it is always adeged. all that would indeed be nothing to the cause, to Trath. So, then, it by accurang myself publicly and proclaiming myself a fraud in all the papers, I can thus do good to the society and make the veneration for the Mahatmas the center still, I shall do it without the moment's hearation. I will spend myself for that cause waich you rate so micr. And who, then, his been the fraud when (I being a tousand le passaway, Harmingce as a reply to milletter which Le had put into the shrine, and simavas Rab also, as they have written to me from Adyar? Is it you who have written in the aundsmin or the Millatina, and you allo who have taken advanthre of a trap (bon?) All the eval proved will be trut you have never wir led to believe that there were true Mahatmas behind the just in. that you do not believe the phenomena rell, and that is why you see ir ks in event ing Ah, well, I give my elf to the grace of Coll Acrese me denour e me' run H. P. Blacat ky, who ha ne er mated or betrayed you who all strumed the society at its birst apparagraph to mean in order to sustrantand protect you in opposit tion to all, even the colone, ar I that when she was not able to do it we mout danger to perself. The it, my good frient, but remember, s worspeak a mac of that and of the stable it there be a I He was a specify not reverse, you for the eval which you test to de to those w.o. we hever d'ne anyterna to vea. You may say Lateragle , latelengier nisewissmie Lanad, m cating to a none of National Mr. , the locand the bost of tristees appear to have have a views, in the lone sending to by the Thesas the firsts And theems that Madame Coulough attributes that to me! Ah, well, you are altogether wrong. All the transfer was and red the nast day at lome way well. ... har cen the new of the death of the une . I took no that In a tere as yether had home there come, a. Halier ! The En who immediate interiors. ting. It is last distillative made the charilespan te ting to it. I have even ked to tilley will ham note M. Comment of the tester, on when I need them to boild a tor .. The analysis not also redediction ves or no, and to are a repracted the of an with laving, in with M. Coal and entultion actions to name and a line of the lines was at the line. re ting the letters from which I am prod extracted alf M. ane Colourb - who has understand helped you in one pt. a men, to see told the tone herelt were to prodom it en

that of Dr. Hartman, Brown. Smiett, Hima and a mary others in the appreciation of Theosophy and their von ration of the Brothers. You, one would must. For if even you yourself were to tell me that the libitliers do not exist, and that you have tricked in every thenoriena produced by you. I would answer that you have trive hor we know the Maintinia and we know that you contact the not more than a fly on the moon that produced certain of the tot your oner ment. See there conceive to the what the truth is, and what he thinks.

"If I have not lone time for you than I have it is because I had not the mean. About ed altogether in the cause as I was, and st.l. am, I think or not obe. May I peri h, but may the can e flourin If you compressed by the lane less, little and and the strong, al' well. I som never return to Advar, but will remain here or in I in loc, we ere I still prove by phenomena more marve, its still that they are true and that our Milhatma exist, for there is one agreen Paris and there will be a so at land a And when I shall has proved to a wrere at a tacta of an then Who will make them? At a to you wish to make a golonel late and and set him ident or a vor ever at a taken against you? Way not quety remainstrains and white reletter days, helping us to put the cate on a firm to be the and a rate of the book of all Teor at who have need a protection and half in herey word real the menefit. Whi net coupt the so impecs which Mr. I are love, rely a mil real tre not a number of Costy and the cool months with us as in the past?

When the term is an way we bend, a treat seek movey not a series and way we bend, a treat seek on large no more, for it is no longer coming in. And you, you wish to a serate from the case of the one can analysis of the help at the only one who is wealthe. Instead of becoming friends with a may you be setting a called the is. Cone, I have notify will a run to all earlier to the first one of the term and seffering that to neer nothing about me had I am the first you was are such an attendent women, doing evil to its earniese and truthing the missing way we spirit the attendent we had digged for another,—you, yourself, the first victim.

"Pshaw! Believe, both of you, that it is a friend who speaks. I ove M. Command we hand not be a summer to speak and the hand of vonto speak and talk of trap-doors without contradiction you, has been respect to the action of the perfect of the speak and talks.

res ting him. He is incapable of it. Undo then the evil that you have unwittingly done. I am sure of this. You are carried away by your nerves, your sickness and sufferings have undone you mentally. The anger which you have aroused in the board of trustices annows me more than they annoy you. But if you choose to go on disgrating me for no good to yourse find it, and may your Christ and God repay you!

" After all I sign myse t, with august of heart which you can never comprehend, forever your friend,—H.P.B."

What can I say more? Is it not conclusively proven that, to obtain money, Madame Coulomal, and her ausband, immediately I was out of the way, began to outrage my memory and work to extract still more funds from my children, the chiefs at Advir, and with an a people Hodgson founded his report of my phenomena and immersed my memory in the children of the skeptical and inimical.

Ad led to all tin, and while I was mines away, this phenomena was performed, as much to my surprise as to those who perceived it. It added much to the dilemma, as at Advar they were disposed to oust the Comoumbs from the place and drive them to that of their chosen associates, the Christian missionaries.

Now compare this letter of Madame Couloumb's to me:

"My Dear I need: I verily believe that I shall go silly if I step with you longer and remain among these extravagant I leoso, lasts. Now let me tell you what has happened.

"On my arriva, home I found General Morgan sitting lown in to t mo t beautiful office of ours talking with Dimodal and Mr. Couloamb. After exchanging a few words. I asked whether he would with to see the 'shrine,' and on his answering in the affirmative, we went upstairs, pay ing on the outside on account of the firmitare of your sitting room being heaped up to block the doors and prevent threves breaking in. The general found the portraits admirable, but I wished that I had never gone up, because on my opening the 'samme,' I, Mortime Couloun, a, who never care either to see or have anything to do in these matters, as you well know, must need, go and open the " 'a ne," and see before my eye and through my tinterapies the pret's six er you on, a care for. It fe, down and noke in twenty pieces. It had be coved at me as much as to six. · Well, you are a virity, "chan". I, the a to concea, an scrow in account of the real Morrans per accetook the door of the and just them in a selection that an artificial is an applied it lean, the ther hand On second our relation, I thought I and better to ent down only over it appealed the entrance had

Damodar to reach it for me. To our unutterable surprise, the empwas as perfect as though it had never been broken, and more, there was a small note enclosed. To the small audience present as witnesses. Now Madame Confounds has occasion to assure across that the devil is neither as black nor as wicked as he is generally represented. The mischief is sately and easily reported. —K.H."

Round this fact alone there is sufficient rais in d'etre to explain all of Hodgion's report without mysterious persillage. However, I leave the problem to the chicidation of the medirer. It link that honesty and good faith show all through the tissue paper of base betrayals and lick of re-poisive good heartedness of my colleignes and associates.

Not but that I fully understand that a teacher is required to stand the criticista of the ignorant, to be abused by those who are being served and to find in the rebuirs of salient adversaries that growing strength to proceed and verify life's findings in any domain. I felt disheartened, assuredly so, and sought in repose and incognito a relief from a seeming broken career.

Not that I ever doubted Master's wishes or the work which I was assuredly doing for his orders and desire, but the way was "up hill a , the way, yes, to the very end," and tired and wears I left Adyar in disgust.

It was afterward in London that, along with flying colors, we, freed from the embarrassments of these permicious blackmailers, found new friends and fresh conquests. Newer and more remarkable prenomena were daily witnessed, and the Couloumbs and their base wickedness did not one thing but to drag them down and make of them the sink of in quity, which is their everlasting portion.

Madame Couloumb and her husband, as the agents of the black magicians, were really the instructors of Hodgson's activity and their own downfall, while the reagion of Truth gained fresh impetus and from these very troubles rose, Phoenix like, and soared into the ininds and nearts of our best associates and helpers. I can never forgive Olcott, however, for his activities in this connection, and in this regard can explain that not one line of notice has he received since from the Mahatmas. They wrote him disclaiming my further interest in him and learning him to his Rarma and the reward of risingratitude.

Oleott in India, Justie in America and tayself in London new gave an internation, long racter to the sciphy. The world arose to remark that we were in earnest and respect grew up on every side.

The pullication scame in like in the entree was a wife of O cold literature in every side. The "Theory phist" was commenced, in

America "The lath" and I soon after began "Iuc.tet," all of which were intended to enlighten and teach the people. All of is with incontinuous and diverse ideas worked in as much harmony as jussible, differing as to the best methods of executive attack and features of propaganda, differing in temperament, but each seeking to extend the usefulness and growing worth of this only work in the name of Spirituality and the "Masters."

What has become of Hodgson and his report of nov personality? What has become of the Couloumbs? Buried under the mountain their own insufficiency, led astray by their presumption, and tuined and lest in the jungles of egotistical ignorant illusions. I can leave them to their own reflections and heart burnings.

In success an evil man may find some recompense for his own duality and hypocrisy, but in dense and absolute failure, what an epiteme of samering. This is enough to deter the wicked, and it is to that conspicuous failure that I leave my critics. Theosophy still lived, the power and impulse generated by our united personalities broke out affest and buried under the wreck those who digged for others a pit and found in it their own selves and a fitting reward for iniquity.

CHAPTER X.

THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY IN LONDON.

Treachery of A. P. Sinnett.—Formation of the Occult Publishing Company.—Editing of "Lucifer."—Address to the Archbishop.—Resignations of the F. T. S.—The Esoteric Section, and Commentaries of the Book of Dzyan, or Sectret Doctrine.—Mrs. Annie Besant, Mr. Herbert Burroughs et al.—Vacation at Hove, Brighton.—"The Boundless Sea."—Voice of the Silence.—Further Dissensions, Spiritistic Vagaries and Discussions.—Open Rupture with Judge.—Order Issued from Thibet for the Society to Disband.—Rebuttal by Judge, Olcott and Annie Besant, and Exoteric Manipulation.—Death.—Cremation.

"If thy soul smiles while bathing in the sunlight of thy life; if thy soul sings while within her chrysalis of flesh and matter; if thy soul weeps inside her castle of illusion; if thy soul struggles to break the silver thread that binds her to the 'Master,' know, O Disciple, thy soul is of the earth.

"When to the world's turmoil thy budding soul lends ear; when to the roaring voice of the great illusion thy soul responds; when frightened at the sight of the hot tears of pain, when deafened by the cries of distress, thy soul withdraws like the shy turtle within the carapace of selfhood, learn, O Disciple, of her silent 'God,' thy soul is an unworthy shrine."—The Voice of the Silence.

Now that the The solutical Society was beginning to make a noise in the world and the publications of Mr. Sinnett were beginning to reap a harvest of return, the silent and shray elementals of ambition, envy, slander and calouty began to manitest. The attention which had been drawn to Mr. Sinnett and the fortune which he had made out of the sale of the "Occult World" and "I soteric Buddhism," attracted the attention of numerous persons to our movement, not for a love of altruistic endeavor or a desire to respond to a demand for the salient unfoldment of the psychical powers latent in man, but merely to see in what manner they could benefit themselves at our expense and become a drudge upon me and a failure for us to carry and acknowledge.

I had the greatest diraculty to retain the turbulent waters within their banks. Olcott, Simiett, Haitmann, Coues, Mouni and Judge were difficult to manage. Drawn into all sorts of jealousies and envy for the manner in waich Master treated them, and watching that each one received the expected share of patronage and appreciation, my life became a trouble and no cessation. I ach of these person

with Theosofity, and yet each was desirous of adopting a widely different policy.

The trouble with Sinnett cuminated when reasserted that I was given woolly over to elementals, and that the Mahatmas had appointed him to carry on the working rot the I ondon lodge, in which to had been in undisputed possession while I had been in India, this of course being emphatically denied by the Mahatmas in a letter which was published and given widespread notice.

but our chief difficulty was about the rovalues in the broks which Mr. statett had received through my atom and which tended chieffy to larger, while I was practically without a penny. Being a silent purtner of George Redway & Co., he was able to publish and receive a large return, practically a terrane, from the works and the interest in them through the advertisement of my personality,—the notice which phenomena always received and the pergulates of the renown which obtained as the author of those publications and their widespread reception.

I could obtain no account from him of any hare which I held in the receipt of theorems. To fight me the more effectually he retained the ready sare returns. To fight me the more effectually he retained all proceeds, and I was obliged to make a change in the publication of a lacitor, my magazine which I used for proselythic purposes, and with a particle to now famous essey and piper to the above the lacitor portion of the account of the lagrenge of the lagrenge particle, and in second to the lacrenge portion of the method ers of the lagrenge manch, and in second to the malarity which the malarity will the ready manch to the control of the my death.

Lighting 8 mnett too th and hard with night flap do soles, and readered, which is distinct Occur light sale, company, with more and more form but may been not a particle of abouty management and an analysis of a control of the transfer and the transfer of the associated we look memory they have encountered and the transfer of the associated we have seen as the control of the cover the necessities of a business enterprise.

of the premises No. 17 Lansdowne Road. Here the work was given a care of the management of the surface and we had the sit of the relation with better qualified to lead.

perent that a mised in prenomena now to all apprents, and it leems stable in that teature of my own desire by "Master." Sannett cancel on his small dge, which had note the elements of a

discarded order of Majorry than our own organization, but fan I from this day to evoke any entries. in. I take occasion to sev here that he was given he own preminence and notoniety upon my bruned and bleeding to ly, and that all clean to intellectual wert i in the reains of the O hat tent he can find anyone to endorse is due to me and my nine year or teachings. The only return for a l the is a permation of the publications and the one a datten of the now exposed fallant that the "Misters" had deserted me and taken up Nar. Sinnett. Since my all andonment of Sannett, beside the par reation of a very map partine work upon mesmerism, etc., which are no policy but one or total observantism, and is almost wir by bodiosed from Vesmer and Dr. Potet, he has tallen totally cut of sight, unknown and forgotten. Thu thou reclize that has lund now was the temp rary r dection fro a my own personality, and that he was supported by an deligion of respected worth and mighty attainment solety by his own og atism, and not by any inherent faculties to which he could my claim. The asson which Sinnett, in cent. ion with the others, have learned will stick by them and make own in a coming embediment more france men and letter able to estimate their own worth and the value it gratitude for immeasured assistance by unselfish adder on the last of a badly treated companion.

Not that I wished to blow my own hom, but only to call afterstion to facts. I can safely te nark that all these in avious have fattened upon my heart's blood, and how that I am zone from the viallessence of my rate ence con, they have one and all some to their own rate of waiting a color, in, where they will remain until by their own charts the, who become ileminated with desire to be once ence worker to be colored to branched and progress up in their metits. I have that it may be seen, and that with remember then loss fitted as to be against a growth of the call that all the call the call that it is about retenions much in the too god.

Anna langer the control of Marande and team who experts that into a total part of the angle of t

the human fathry and purity is not to be obtained and substituted for a natural conduct.

I loaned them the columns of "Lucifer" for a time, but we soon quarieled on a count of persondities which are too mall to find recital at too time. Anna II. Kingsford was a libre clairvoy ant. Her vision was not clear, but was seen to ough ages of heredity of terminan theology, and addher visions were consequently ara tional and of no avail to reorganize road in, inderely proved that she could have the inner sight and see the evils of the church from which he was a declared apostate. Mr. Mailtand confirmed all that sae saw with no other reason nor use but that he was in love with Anna Ponus. They were declared so it mates and were in a state of mortal anguished magnetic rapport, which was painful to add that the cashes sy patienced with them and this idea. I mon we have possible with these people and we soon separated, lat at no time was any pheromena in question, as at that time I did nothing for the chelas.

with m had quite a quarrel with the c worthy year, out I was not even interested in it.

It has been a marvel to some that the Minathia selected Mr. Simulti to bring out the work. Of course Simulti biolight his literary sk , and this was excellent, bein always clear and terse, but the matter to write about was the very inte, anents of my life, and that could have seen given to Olcott but that he had a could a circledited witness because of his close familiarity with me. At that time it was necessary to have a new and fresh person to give the work the strong to of their character and opinion. On oft never recovered from the position of second place, and hand codes, when he found that he could not generate powers of any sort began to again me and threaten both myself and Judge with exposure if he was not placed in charge of the American section, with correspondence assured with at least one of the Shaharons or lesser chelas of the Brotherhood. This fight with Judge for supremacy was continued bitterly and without intermission, and on its reconstructive basis was begun that examination of Judge and his mystifications which has resulted in his complete exposure and demise.

I can only assure the world that all that I did had too, in in an accuse attempt to enlighten some small part of the world's workers, and leave my knowledge where it would serve and elevate those who desired to lead the higher life.

Mr. I hot Coues was in every way a desirable applicant for the position which he coveted, but Mr. Judge had done all the work for a period covering the time after we left for India until Theosophy

assumed admirable proportions as a publicly recognized with, it was impossible for me to substitute, for Judge, Mr. Coues.

I did all that I confidence to the as well as for his estimable wite, who was one of the best friends I ever had. It was, however, his own fault that his very intrial nature repadriced the phenomena and also the fact of the supernal beings hour little work. To a skeptic, a prominent point in Theosoph, ally with any since. The hypothers of some the mornal world had a consider, and the fact of reincarnain has a principle and the return of some was a tenet with the fact of reincarnain has a principle and the return of some was a tenet with the fact of the

Had Cones et sen, a conditioned been the first intellectual metaphysician in the world. His mentality we also to discuss all the subtle elements of mind and analyze the various parts of man in principles and essences of being.

Detween Coues and Hartmann there was a drith to difference: while Coues was a completent mental analyst, Hartmann accepted truth from the impulse of this heart, and was under the one thought a most effective and reliable intuition.

I had thoughter in mag Hartnam at the read of the American section when in sors or Incie's from that it substitute has in the line or mystiff aften birst rather nie. It will be all aftempt of any part, but her my remain of Cours sedemants I all to face another attend to Lexposize as vicinitias that on the Corder discourt not or decisive. For my figure to real each of Hartmann, wishes I was obliged to publish the littleson and parcely of my work in India which he good nativeds a country and so higher this hosters in contempt. It we the story of "The Linkin Triage of Unit." I see in its chatters the attrapt to serve those who were under the spell of persona nes, and thus to de their elves an innury, and ie lieving that Hartmana leared relly to serve those. I cave him the column of his own has time to expertate upon my work and an bitions, the character or Olcott, and to bring as all more or less in di repute. But by this tille I was cureless if what people then the of me or my work. I knew that it wou'd grow and that those who were competent would come after me in the waves of the con me race and understand to trutas of my being in a brief coment. while these critics would have all passed away on the bosom of time. Cones dropped out of southern element with an intense conceit and critical natue. Hartmann tailed also citer his arraignment of " Mater," at I are attained to nothing but interior puet, if that, and this will do no one good out houself, be ides, I doubt the efficacy of quict for one soul. We are all bound together, and

for anyone to reast a compact of the mental are a tor the cosmic passe. All peop are bound together, and the progress of anyone depends upon the accelerated progress of all.

It is thereby, carry the luty of one who is in advance of the others of districtions to stand by them and try to hat the burden of their Karma, in order to enjoy that felicitors state of Nirsana, in packet directly contempating the total good and regling one with the throbbing pulse-beats of all men.

I pass the whole category of failed cheias, and among them is a y good of I conspirator and friend Hartmann. I hope he will come out of his seclusion and pass the rest of his mortal career in the work of elevating hamanity. I know of not one person so competent to uplift and teach the blind in spirit. Passing in review the e who collaborated with me in my life work, I come to "Amaravella," or the author of Paral rahm, among the contributors of the Theosophical gleanings, and Mr. Claude Falls Wright, who has become so it a competent lecture under the full influence of Master's authority.

"Imagazella" was a French mystic who had left his country to sed on hitary service and attempt the pursuit of Occult research. I may all the his hame, but he will be known by his nomine given. A most copat le metaphysician, his thesis upon "Tarabrahm alone got him, procedence among the countless throng for Tarosophic honors.

Of Wright I can only say that under the right conditions I expect in whittom and, especially now as he is not inder the containant in, each in literate of Julge and his mystifications and tilse attempts to pose as a termacurgist. I will follow Wright and at tempt to continue my work through his organism as well as it is possible for me to.

The most powerful fort ran the continuing and selent character of the work was the incoming recruits to take the place of those who were worn and distracted by the many senous troubles of the count of One of the most powerful of these was Mrs. Anne besant, and another was Mr. Herbert Burroughs. They both were interested in spiritism and Occult research, and with Mr. Stead, of the "Review of Reviews," as an eatiynt day, the work prospered and I was enabled to overcome any and all resistance.

The Manatons about this time songht to apprehend Colonel Okott for his tablice to realize their wishes, and in a letter that they managed to send him by an expenditure of psychic force, and which he received on the steamer "Snannon" in undocean, gave

I make its full contents public, but in mith of it to let the public ablers time why, can all the expect to the many serious public through him as to their wisnes in respect to the many serious public as which have occurred in regard to the management of its exoteric welfare.

I rectter to metal that Colonel Olecot had been arrosped as a recipient of these messages because of his in natificile to me and ais falling devotion to the cause and a leaning toward our encines, breakse of a familia il honesty, which was of more importance to the high hand of the colonel than the duty which he undoubtedly owed to be as well as to the invisible founders. It was therein explicitly stated that he, Okott, was to have the management of the exoteric att its of the society, while in all things which had an esoteric basis and related to purely Occust matters I was to have everything to do. It effectually settled the statements of Sinnett and others as to my being under the control of elementals and deserted by my Masters, and it opened the way for me to bestow upon Mrs. Annie Besant the coronet Tower which was her due. I also gave her full liberty and a controlling interest in my "I ucifer," and for her interest and lectures as a metaber of the society gave her a high position in the Lisoienic Council. While the organization was fully autonomous in its relations to the members' free will and their beliefs, still there was a point at which I was obliged to draw the line, and in this respect I could stand no nonsense with Olcott. Mrs. besant gave me involvable help curing the latter years of my declining health in the mat, ement of the meetings of the London branch. It was due to ler coming over to us with her strong following that I saw my work ittain to some promise of everlisting renown and worth before I finally succumbed to the final hours of my fast earthly embodiment.

Her course during the time when I relinquished the work and my then sition I entirely approved of, but since then her deception of the public, however unintentional, under the Machievellian influence of william Q. Judge, is most most ievous, resulting in her failure in the test imposed by me in her, and before the public partially undong the good work by losing the good opinion of her capabilities as a trained Occultist, well fitted to observe phenomena.

It is most painful for me to be obliged to acknowledge that Judge has faded signally to achieve his ambition as a proved thaumatur gist. How anyone who stood so close to me as did Besant could be fooled by these most flimsy communications, I cannot conceive. I certainly thought and beheved that I left in the possession of Besant and the household the secret of my return as a metaphysical

the public as to the analysis and to be add by the nose and tholed defore the public as to the analysis of the Maintanas, is a constructed and the meant one which the Masters will not entry as by. When the first of the construction who although the analytic construction and the construction of the kernelistic exercise of the kernelistic error to enable mentioning positions are considered from the enablement of entry to the work as the trends and the same that the construction is a construction of the Master entry to the work as the trends that it is the construction of the Analysis and the same for it where it is a first the current number of Main Analysis and the same would not be leave for real lity or even honesty after not foll.

It is so map stant, for any one was designs to lead their ie a w mertals, to be prepared with an aent wader as not total a prey to the desens and and it as of their assumity. While I coled William Q. J. De my locater and said test I leved in as a son. set I dil n t a mont anyone acceptant mes de from and a co I am for the property seasons and the fire exercise worth. It Is the was working that selected so set or in the imselt the good of the serance the first not elt-pretendent then I and that, and it is the attention, and is the different of the contract of the organity sinterestrict testanda tet niketr Imselfagesiton may chile out in ampaire to sugarnor said and a star a ser, and it contributed the contribute to the series of the t. In the transport of the ender of the tity tattetut, att materia ta (mecae, I regring light win ittemosfinkannana, yan ie it RIENTICO ST. ST. STILL TO ST. ST. ST. ditering to be indicted lies. Hive someter issetold permateur, to a seta tent . . i on te. e e. . i. r beneronneals energy occupated to the first of the angle of the to process to the conference of the terms to end to end of men of the men's, as their the extendence of the intes, and length ertedorion of team read. understantasia to estile to in its class to 1 15 will work. In in the pane of a respected less terms the many of the Tilentitation of the tile of the terms of th Atomoral trace attent, " 1 to to the two forces, str blind are led by others equally blind.

be an see to reason to be a first and an arrangement of the control of the contro

and his decease of his conduct. as it one who is tooled can be cessfully defend themselves. Any crime is better than to be a victim, so it is thought by the illing onary world. They will all have a chance to another ate, when they can see the error of their way and remember that humility is the only weapon or the one on the Path with which to overcome all of its jitte's. Study self and come into humility early, for pride goeth before a fall.

Being obtained to start an esotern section, to teach those things which it was impossible to impart to the students except under the bond of an octil between the teacher and pupil, I carefully prepared these whom I could trust so that they would not drift back into the worldly methods. I sought in this way to impart magnetic and sexual traths which could be imparted from ear to en during the next ensuing years, but in this I was also sadly disappointed, for the one on whom I not placed my log of thest and affections. Virs. Cook (Mal.: Colling), sought to destroy me and do sae the highest injury. For years we worked since by side doing the editorial work of one of limiter, "but, or our fine by side doing the editorial work of one of limiter," but, or our fine by side doing the editorial work of one of limiter, "but, or our fine by side doing the editorial work of one of limiter," but, or our fine by side doing the editorial work is allowed, and she we coted me to a farehead injury to her friend. Wr. Keighley.

powers while indential and all the above of each joyene powers while indential and all the above to the terms of the Cook I and the I the above to separate them in the interest of his but rood, as "the I was ara, by rewarded. Mr. Cook I and the terms of the condition of the sake and that if Mrs. Vitto as Cre. 11, the value of which the for her sake and that if Mrs. Vitto as Cre. 11, the value of the polythesis and it resulted, as a lities of two each, in the latter estimation of the adjustment.

Bert and Mchibald Keighley put treit shoulders to the wheel and placed the osophy in the front hable of previous importance, and their devotion is the che thing upon which I can look with reverence and deep feeling at this noin. While I defended them from attack and trught their all that they could a long, I which notes of leaving them upon a place of perfection, which would have effectually preverted them on an allopse into conditions which are the reverse of prodent. I will try and influence them for their best good, and in that way hope to overcome the intuitie of William Q. Judge and that work which is now the deep concern of Mchibald Keighley. I am sorry that the chelas all looked upon Judge as one whom they could trust. For my part I never trusted anyone, but brought to bear upon all questions the light of my own reason, and upon that

based my convictions of propriety and use. This will be lot and restood by them all now. The suit trought by Mrs Cook was citled out of court by the pressure of Creult power, the I would be a had another sear fal to account for and more treatment to read to The work of Mrs. Cook entitles her to my best wishes. Her " b n. and Frut 'and rule for the celebrathe have like received west veficies. At to time when the were writer, Mr. Cock (Mabel Collins) was under the militance of the Brithers, and one of them especify centraled for organism to the the world "In ht upon the Path," a tractic which was of the greate t beautit to those seeking to come under the esoteric influence. After the separation, I do not see but that she is but of desuet de, as the all those who attacked me and wit drew their per onality from the closstered nousehold in The sophy. It was its need to a benighted world which gave them the prominence they enjoyed, and write a prudent regard for me and the join oscs of the work, a contamous and faithful performance of their duties as Theosophists, with supreme devotion to the cau-e, we might all have brought the strength of our aleas to a harmonicus un on, and in this produced the reform which would have stiriled the world. One angle editorial of name expatriated myledge from favor and gave me a "black eye" tir a time with some of the weaker members. I thought it was to be another failure, and in conceptence of my phy teat disabilities, which required rest and pem aneut residence. I was alumed for a time with the shrinking transity of my enelas. I think the addres to the archbishop in the early "Toom i," the best of my essays at that time, was anto entire to the a transled Chirl. I England, and this displeased the inglish numbers, who, althou hi racka in den anding reterrises in the class and methodises sation a juncely income, were struct of the nator e nation in which the article in question exert d. The led with the archlassing to account for the large small total bolding in reads and the incomes erved from table in this, dispution are revinal, and to consider it it was not in the outsident to real tre poor, rehave all or tress, in feed or Jevoting all but the soull residuum to no reach window and to it of resteration to every fice. I con which this article, while colon for a tree or the little The ophits at that the end one Sinnett a new connector; we me and attempt to elevate han elf, was at the firm then or the world of the which have united to dem not the discount. lishment of the Church in Land. Also the aboution of the House of Lord's is demanded, as that institution does more to maintain this gigentic fraud upon the people than any other conservative loody to politics. It was a pre-cionce or the sound, country which indiced me to follow the commands of Master, rather than consider the prejudices of the members of our society. Of what shown to me was it if they ill resigned roll was not in the receipt of this from them, but was given; them of my knowledge and power from day to tay, without pine, sheely, is ny Master gave to me.

I look back now to this my essay a amst wrong and secondata coul as the most out street of a constant error which I ever wrote. If I might, I would use it spread I route ast this hour all o er the land, to free the minds head in hypmotic subjection to the united force of churchly arrogance.

The archbishops attempted to answer me, but the troubles came upon them both thick and in tannong their own tain, yound the state. began to writhe under the fearful cost of the maintainance of tais enormous the domea, membras. I see now that the Church in Ling land is dooined. Curates are starving or attempting to eke out a semi-respectable hyme with the help of relatives and friends. The whole edifice of organized religion is tottering, and every thought of mine, every word which I wrote against it, will help the fail. God speed it ' I deriv of tho ight is what we want in the world, personal individual freedom, possibility for all men to come into relations and knowledge of their soul without the intervention of paid and lying servile priests, who keep the people ignorant in order to reap a harvest of avarice. The best way to secure this is to break down dogman institutions and an insumer of device upon the part of or amond religion, to maint in a suzerainty over the min is and intellect of man. When the Caurely of England one down and even other is traof organized thought as to man's relation with his soul, then the Master will indeed come and institute the thousand years of peace upon the planet Earth.

If in this grand apotheosis of liberty any word of mine has been useful in enlightening the world, then I have not live I in vain and the work of Thomps what hever filed. It was this idea that I had always in minit. To make the work of The sophy a leacon light to the world to restrict it might feel the leaven of aberty working to free the mortals in bondage, give clear soil a frest impetus, straggling to express the power of spart, and tear down not only the incular of apointment in theology, but the false respect and prestige enjoyed by an intiquated philosophy of life and death.

I feel that tons has been done, and it every feature of The ropey is a failure, if Judge has tarrashed the vehicle of Truth and Ocott and the others fallen into disuse and desuctude, still the world telethe impulse which my life gave and the accumulated force when I

breight it in the proper trace of the collhest of head of hists, who as martyrs first to be the research traces of Treth, man which there is no real gion higher.

that I am conversant with the teat residence of each combinator and the translation which I need Correct is for a varicement in the colling of the latter of the local translation and the article upon the evolutionary waves of the ight in its properties attempt to recase the wind from the antics of antisepon of the domination.

This is the self to have inviver, the part of my life for with I was a similar, and the sacres of which must be gauged to the input of the control of the control of the control of the proper is to the doctrines in the their mesty, or the reversion of the input of any character of their mesty, or the reversion of the term this was dorson characters to the intention of the intent

done what was to be done.

Held to the idea which was to be evolved, and stimulated the The state of the s Lett ny a . Shirt e invett are "creve did with a contact to see and to appraisents. In a I st call a reason and substitute ing tradofaire of a strong call ich fon a leach a faithful servant in the liner of my loosters, for it is to them that the nor lower an or its existing, and each new of power which they lo a transfer a temporary the americal days research that part of man was his season two not offset by the and rarred succession here the metword in the restriction of the first page a single necessity in the transfer was a sent plant that it part in the moderate of the sent name to tot, and e presente intention of Paral more in some ere on lite rendered to the endied of the that the third that a thought her sers, but the a existence of the cosmic aggregations.

to endowere a portant in rading the laters of the The sold co. So ety were led by the renelimations on desires to do to work

of the Brothers while they were willing to bring about the Iroad idea of the intention of the invisible founders, but when they substituted their wills and ambits his against that of their appears they were removed or transferred to some other plane or active patient pation. This is the best proof or some power behind the work, and should be a present warning to anyone who is disposed to attempt to lead the work upon the framework of personal ambitions.

I removed, during the progress of the trouble with Mr. Cook, to Have, brighten. My disease grew upon me, st was with the greatest difficulty that I could move my cumbers me body alont, and it was discussed with the Mahatmas as to the tea nality of renewing my mortal frame for another term of iconoclastic labors, or incinerating it and performing a rebirth by a transferrence of the spirit in the nature of Aves'a to another mortal body horrewed with the consent if the equant for the jurpose. This is not a stirtling innovation in I valid phenomena but is done by the or thers when a Grand I am is about to renew an earth piloranore in iterapt some st nife and taking in the world of cosmic matter. There are cases or transferred soir times the bodies of publishin Occult work merely to overements veriled as a overaxy a. With some great teacher to a typics of the Nertine powers and the planet of I'm exare searyman munt, alto were met, at he accedentwitting ten entry bill are arrand to it it to use their knowledge to effect the fatal opprematy of these and to forces all no elementarion, alterem or repretarion the nicans of in Ocialt Assista, in quant transferrence, for in unlefinite time or fir the rest of the natural term of the life if the body sefeeted. As devolume might be written about the mysery, and so neitine I may attend to the Nere fragments are found relating to this subject, and I will gather them to gother and give a treat seof the manner and the science of spirit transferrence. It was decided to attempt A'ves'a, and I was given the Book of Dzy in to make commentaries upon, before transition and metempsechosis, resulting in a text-book for students given under Master's direction, and which the world cas new under the title of "The Secret Do trine". This was complied in London, and is from secret truths of the wheel of progres ion and the meranonies of or 'estal percentilies that will last the coming race for hundreds of years.

Looking out upon the bracket in the ulent water of the agle he Channel, under which the grinning skeletons of courtly to assands of shipwreeked mariners and travellers replies, my thoughts turn to this grand apothesis. I noted come back into the world, turn my back upon my merited rest in Nirvana, and bring again a fresh

its et as to the world of wandering mescenaries, as tom tae for and delusions of Maya. Will I do it? Shall we odd to the clust ring phenomena of which the last century is full by this crowning traumph of metempace and? Shall I, H. P. amatiky, return to the my hard to those who would know me, and bring heat and life to my sufferent one at the fast lour when have tas dealed, and in the absence of any a reform the Mah, that, in the face of the desert, in of my associates, by death or lenial, impotence or disgust, when behef in the prenoment of production pondence has earled, and the communications of the Manatinas are in conjugate and would not be believed if given by God himself. Chr. I return mixe " In the flesh 'Will the power to do this 'e given? And, at the end of the lative is of the exce, perform before the astomsted gaze of the -keptic this unanswerable paraclysm of thaumaturgic design? The little bell tinkles, - a message I think, - but the silence is protound, the vibrations return no particle of material resonance. A thought comes to me: Whose body will I enter and consummate this grand coup at once upon my enemies, and to uphold my triends? I look at the Countess Wachmeister sitting at the bay-win lowed recess, and then in my mind search for a possible entity with whom to make this grand co partnership of soul partition. I'ut there is no practical response to my inquiry at that time. Still the idea is given, and from that hour all my energies are in concentrated unison upon this fact, the result of which will bring me the fact of immediate re birth and the desire to achieve the consummation of my work.

A reatherman calls from the States, and with him comes a message received in the Americas. Of the import of this I will speak later on. At present there is a letter to write from Marter, in I must needs be inserted in this final chapter:

"Dear Brother H. P. B.:

"And at the ground choice is well, turn new your attention a cunto infinite that s, for we are at one with your next purpose. If ay in the works of the great's ters of rettie all of the end constaints of the part, the fight of personalities, "it map itence of the barren world to appreciate runor things of worth and the runn, was ble things of importance which we have given them.

"I e necessary mapules which are age demanded cas been tound in that i ver worch we have vouchsafed. It is not within the power of our will that they be accepted, it is only before us in the council that we give freely and reserve nothing which would tend to free the mind of min and limit him to the consideration of his birthright in the spiritual enlightenment.

"It sprud not be awaken in my about the sould the actional to transcend the Karmie development of the copian, we cannot do note than transmit a locality atmospherical to the wind are not at me with Upa aka or set into process. One yourself no concern with results, for they are not with us, nor are you responsible for them.

"And now, dear brother, at the close of your life's work in this table," is an interest of the confidence of the periodic upon the last days of this person is a periodic upon the last days of this person is a periodic upon the last days of this person is a periodic upon the last days of this person is an the hour of twelve. Within thyself wish with its for the performance of this fact, and the soul will be received within the company of the one who has been selected for thy companion or twin. In this receptable for thy Spart continue the work and it will attore to harmony the grave discords which will envelop the as ociates at an important moment, and give our brothers of the black a fitting setback, from which they will not recover for many years.

"It will astonish the decaying world of materiality, awaken renewed thought, bring under the influence of our order those who are ready for the Path, and bring as to those who are ready to becept the fact of our existence. Down the pathway of time, enveloped in the in asina of their deally breath, the enemies of thirth are falling in a tire rated numbers. The days of error's chairs will soon terminate. Insulations of the dignity, erected upon the sands of error, will tripble and in their ruin give way to the primitive simplicity of miling liberty. Man has been in the "raild an of his own devices, he landa here with intrions and been lobe, in company with surelifenests and parotent concerts. While they are athe undorthood each out for reagnition and his eternal te was hinted to as crimal de ires, tempted by elementa's and band by sarins of an trand a vance, the world yield do de sy. by re-Rey of all ralad alowa interpretal rate acces, and it his lown success in material delasion, and ability of reality. I volumn in es in destiny, then which there is not by or power. We used all the to its necessity, but in this age we have the power to assert the only supremacy, and in this fact we are tribuphant. The life work, o strangely begun, is now to change its mortal tenement, and takes eyes have seen thy new tenement. Soon, freed from thy present chains, thy Spirit will seek new fields and fresh victories. Le patient as thou hast always been with us and the trials of earth cais-

tence, to recommend the sharkle of noness will be cast off, and then the time will come when the full effects of the work will be apparent and he tay being with nov and gladness. To the companion of the nour we brank greetings, and trust that she will remember that we are with her in all of her devoted duties for us and the world of mankind. (This had reference to the Countess Wachmeister). "The secret Inctrine" will be a test book for future generations of man, as we have said in its exalted teachings and facts will be found a new and added power to your society, and the world will find in your intellectuality some measure of merit with which to counterbalance its irritation with your phenomena. In the sanctity of y air mentality and its high poise will be found al' excuse neces ary for what they may regard as vagaries of an erratic enthasasm. Youd piety and cant and the conscious evil of a majority in error; it is better to have none but yourself as a complement of power tian to teach fire and hypartical doctrine, to gun alberent, to the consentacional represent. We find not another praise in an indived entrusasia, nor in the actregation of incoming array of Impact will desert you are as some as once theoretical , solven ed with which to vote fet in accord. The form a war is a seforthere-embedianni about Grand I lamas was be fill and any arease. It is many centuries since our inter his undertaken the fact of A'ves'a.

we will make the transfer.

The planets I planets I planet and Nepture.

The planets I planet and Mars will occupy to the research at the easien, and the moon will be not introduced to the sum. Under the aspect to blending of easted indicates.

We will make the transfer.

NIRMANAKAYA, SOCRATES.

The first the initial pan of the weak, but its explain form the is it will precipe the property of the initial pan of the weak, but its explained form the is it will reputate and the it disintegration.—K. H.")

expressed from the court do was to walking about the model to walk at a little most I court do was to walking about the room I walso a little with a little spirit I was only od to be moved from one cut to another it required the united cryices of a host of attend into the performing confinge. Sitting at the writing desk for home at a time and energed aim of walking on sedentary work, it was clute not ral that I should come to from the cheese and that my body we had that I should come to from the cheese and that my body we had that I should come to from the cheese and that my body we had that I should come to from the cheese and that my body we had that I should come to from the cheese and that my body we had that I should butter, which is part of a divine ceremony of meantation, and is plways performed in the spring season as a testimornal to the gods. I was taken allout for air in one of those

small carriages which are user, or mounts at the beact, and each day that I could manage it the interesting drive common to the Engli a people was taker in company will, a friend. Numeroncups of tea and some sold indicapaised my dict, and in this way the hours and days pase ware I was our gold in the protontion of the " secret Inctime" I had the emicrial work of in "I renter" to ottend to associate to the renterior and apcould " of the l. f. s. ther . with it the esterie se tim wite its composite in the tunk; a let of orrespondence to answer and much Cerult work to one leside. I was assisted in all these mint. farious comes by the Countess We himeister, Archivald and Fert Keidley, Mrs. Anna Leanband Mrs. Coeper Oakey, ac many others who came in and bened us in mailing circulars and Theosophical siftings. The work at the publishing office in Duke Street required in a attention, one some of the housefold were there constant's, selling panymets, loaning the books from the library, answering que tracacol preparity the neiter for the weekly me to ings at the nouse in Lansdowne lexal. At evening the family gathered and had the simple and in a heat of a disposition over metter of importance to essert We were always joined at news both in the morning and evening by some visitors, and trien lowhole were in amportly with the respective but him neither the opportunity nor the courage to plan later. I we discussing the analy metaplysma present drawn in terregame of solution, and upon the green and element is a ritime, in the mellow elt of the chawn date, we livered monacrable symbols to extend to the startents some of prediction in the intersteed seven to if the name wied and it mentions of the state man - the best size perties to refer on instructional to apend concluding is agree, although the list are and variety of Jamon are diverse a port his character, needs and tendency.

At these evenings a subjects in a critic will a rediscusse, and in all or any language. It was not us common for the to invite dispute with scientify theorem in a temposts, Spartists, me think ers, scialists, characters, and the most radical er as theorists, Mahouts or Nibrists. In frence, terman, Sparisis, Italian and Linguish these disputes were in unitariest and broagat out all that there was in us in the way of information and intelligence. It can readily be under tood that we were pute a polished set, and that after some time spent among this cavilre of intellectual entourage one must be poorly inclined indeed to want to return to the tray beliefs of the Oi Polloi.

The seven principles of man were discussed and a competent

way take district arm, d. I is would present the confuso not ideas which alway there was the state of the argument is anknown or little under to the It is quite common for many to confuse the principle of man which is meant in a metaphysical discrossen, and thus the subject is not will treated because the peron the talking a cut - one, the man material, and the other, man Tinitial. All ut ten oclock I a naily withdrew and cought my rest, and until the last days I maintained this as the rule of my life. I was much concerned about the last order of " Master" to diss be the Theosophical Society and reluctantly talked it over with the has eheal, who considered it as being an emanation of our enemies inserted up in the Koot Hoomi letter. But I sent out the order and it made the final trouble of my life, for I saw that they were not disposed to accept. Judge and Mrs. Besant with the colonel desired to maintain its exoteric lacid, but 1, who well knew the Occurt side of the order, was disposed to carry out "Master's" wishes. I understood that our work was to be merely preparatory to the comme of the "Matr" himself, and that good was best accomplished that would serve to introduce this to the world. So lorg as the organization conserved this useful purpose, it was a desie is frond, but is the tree is reseved from the covering which a 1sts its early growth, so the work of The soony was desirned to grow among the public as it had incipiently taken root with the so rety. My demise was considered a good time to began this disintegration, and especially as I was only a forenumer or precursor I the "Master," whose agent I was, and it was designed to dissome any and a corganization which would interfere with his final treatment of the work.

Hase who do not understand this esotene part of The sophy will thus side with Judge and Desailt, for it did seem inconsistent to make an imposing display of our accretions and work consistently for that end and then to dissolve the order. But The sophy, unlike any offer form of work, had its reason, and that was paramount to pursuital ambitions and a desire to ride officially in the ranks of a powerful organization.

The schism with Judge came at this time, and he openly defied me. In a letter which he wrote me at that time he ammed that he wis in communication with another set of Mrican Adopts, who desired that the society be kept into the and that it was desired by them that he, Judge, should attain to leadership in the order and rule the members into a set form of Theosophical tenet. I hastrowing to Object about it and changed my will so that in besant as my executor I would find an aby to carry out "Master's" plans and

det at Julie', co yet jerour pretemment and no may work on a smield to his can audution. The modelle became me topic unit before my ast by a concerning the more than a police. I did all that I could to dische the branche, but he of brooch I contout was then defined with Many never a matal. to se who read it were under too rife of Jange, and, decerted by my ferner abunuens of time, then were merely colleged and not smeere and liter land the street that coppere the wines of the Brothers with the cesult that his been witnessed since not incineration, an aim of total drante ration of Theosophic, and their sult which was foreseen by the Prothers and provided for and ordered. The struggle for lealership after my demise, which have me the greatest concern, and in which my indicated was fally enasted, has now almost terminated, and the need of the age, a coming leader of the people, will soon be a fact accompassed, for not only is such a leader necessary but the age will require such, as well for the reason or its crass ignorance as for the unique trophies which will beset it in these the last days of the Manyantara. But such a leader will come for the people and not for the interests or any society or especially prepared peoples, for all trose who can follow in the path of an inspired prophet to find the Arcadian revelation and the exolus from the problems which will become more perplexing than ever. In preparing the minds for this great event, t e The seplacal Society has had its use and purpose, and, I mang done it, it be timterests will be conserved by displaying, so that the next movement on a sume the platforn of the Iruth, than which there is no recessor larguer. I finally, on the eighth day or May in the year 150,1, relinguished the hold upon my mortal essences and material body and uperintended the lest close juics of my remains in company with the spirit of Le Palm, for whom I had stood sponfor at his obsequies. The trailition was accomplished with a sighand a final breath with the magical formulae upon my lips, and, breathing the A. U. M. of the thaumaturgists, I bassed from the control of my environment, the gaze of the loved ones in the world terrestrial, and passed into the world of Spuit and that sphere or attain ment which was to be my temporary shiding place until the fact of the secret A'ves'a was accomplished.

How can be speak of these great my steries in cold, vir can language, these transcendental and sublime supernal event. Death is a signal triumph over matter; it is a holy change, a breath of God's inner divine nature and the apotheosis of all life. Into the beyond with the simplicity of complex nature, under its myriad laws for the perpetuation of itself, my ego was ushered. Under its same

laws of highest import will it return in the fulness of time and by virtue of its virinities in nevent power and the possibility of the knowledge of my "Misters." Before this great change I had been removed from the house in Lansdowne Road to the last abiding place of my morfal I be at Avenue Road, in the household of the sister Bes int. Here, surrounded by the loving group of my immediate ento trage, I gave my soul its flight.

I had ordered my remains cremeted in order to immediately destroy any angering attraction for the body which my agoit and impulse might generate in the akasic condition, and to the end that I might the more readily perform the entrance into the next tablernacle of the soul.

While my Spirit is free to assume its own individuality, it has all the added power of another body in which to return at no distant day and finish the work already begun, and this is the Alvesa already mentioned, a succinct fact in the grand creshendo of the phenomena given through and by my organic ego.

From the world celestial I have watched the struggle for more macy in the Theosophical Society and its disintegr from. I have seen the rising prominence of Mrs. Annie Besant and her activities of les turns, and the whole of the deception practised by Mr. 1112c. to obtain the power to rule. From lotty heights the concentions have been folk wed one after the other, and I was present at the trial or large which his perfidy resulted in. After this he made the senished the age in the rapture between the different countries of Theo opinical activity, and insinuated himself as the American leader at the pince of the work losing its international character. In in the post of cenetary, judge tried to advance and take the place of the master, and in this he was forced by immediate remarkal and premeditated decease, for in this cult there is a grand apotheosis which cannot be imperented nor overcome, and in this I wil as saredy lave a hand and voice. For this purpose I have been assured of my return to the Parth in another body, healthy and vigito is and with added powers, and the weaker evil idversaries to emable. Look for me, for my return is no vagary nor imagining, out in Occult fact. In the stillness of the night, as the sunlight of the carly mann steals over the land and crothes the hilltops with its map are coloring, so will my presence be known and recognized, and in the return of my individuality the supreme questions will be relocated to me for settlement. In the demise of Judge, the oppor turaty has come for me to announce myself, and within axty carys look for my re-embodiment among the faithful in the city of New York, for within that time my Spirit will lose the faculty of commun

icating as a spirit and come anto the recognition of new terrestrad powers for an added term of life. The conditions for this event have been all ady pripared and it will come to pass, but it is a woman will return, not as a creature of difficulties. The firm which wis name has oven way to one woich a lamove from the raise, inc. t will pissess the prerequisities of animal health, vigor, shengt, and a poser for embit which he rively been seen, and the re-is affectly known at heade sures and not to few of the entire contion. It as a viewdy been hanted to the world. And november to elest a "time see it he the words of our enemos wells to me t find as an essecial prerocetive of Theosoftical activity V... Arthur Trace nales the assertion in and among healypunited reflections. It sereed he says "las grown was aste managing ality and virience of standing. In 1870 the The area it's ciety had not one branch, or on vene, yet nor Sport balon esst in one ...indred and ioni. In the year 1 35 there outlike found one handed and twenty me. In a 56 the sam in record to one can dred and that six. In a store were one in fred and buty eight lett whi, larsoit smanl styear. Or the in dred dl entresporet, namety, are milnt. The d'ers re in varies paces spread at more ter, be transorth Mise that will or to a life in terms ple, in the steppes of bene, and the snow tipeed the sand platea is of northern louis a, among that I ity and not to the sorts and conditions of man, notes, in Birmer, Vestre at Air, a, in the Unite . State . in Lighting. tland, he mil, in Greene, in Gernauly and in Frince. The Trench. "Switch is, I recent, processes many estimate and have a scientists, nobility and intellectual beings.

remarkable, if we may 'may the ast or charters published in the 'Theosophist' for December, 1891.

In 18,7, it had not as then two hundred and seventy nine centres. In 18,7, it had not as then two hundred and forty one centres. In 18,7, nearly three "undred branch names appeared up in the intex of its esotene list. This is a great success, and it is to be confessed that in other countries besides France and unam hed names are to be quoted in comection with the secrety. Messis, Crooke, Myers and Gurney to keen action interest in it. Mr. I liverd Muilland, a man of tremendous genites and cathor of Filgrim and the strine, joined it, together with Mrs. Annie bonus Kingsford, an able writer upon christo tree sophical facts, also Mr. Sinne t and Decter Franz Hartmann, both able literation.

"Professor Max Miller has given advice to Colonel Olcott on the

subject of Oriental translations, and home testimony to the good work in that direction 'Theosophy' has accomplished. And Mr. Chadstone has done this 'substitute for a religion' the signal honor of giving it and Mrs. Besant, its chief, a long theological article in the 'Niacteenth Century,' that waxwork gallery of the notabilities of the hour.

"In every department of literary work we hear of the Astral body, the tenet of Karma and the full responsibility of men for their actions rather than the permicious doctrine of vicarious atonement; the theory of reincarnation, which is the real touchstone of the creed of the average Christian, is discussed in a whole flood of latter day literature, and back in the shadow of incipiency and shrinking into the gloom of the night of desuetude are all but those whose vocabulary are adapted to this tin de siecle age of Theosophy, and the Occult standards of active and current thought. In the sanctuary and the parlor, in the busy mart of commerce, in the dusty and well tased editorial sanctums, the reportorial records are to be found, in the front and foremost partitions, the knowledge and statistics of Incosophical activities, both in a personal sense and in regard to a sufficient understanding of the subject to place its controversial aspect intelligently before the public.

"Added to all this and to bring it to a fuller climax, a more important conquest was made. Mrs. Annie Besant is a woman of singular integrity and ability. She has brought to the growing trength of the work her unrivalled platform eloquence, her impassioned inspiration in the realm of auricular rhetoric. I cannot show how important Theosophy is growing unless I give vent to these tributes to our activities and the acquisition of the elements of public people who have adopted its philosophy as the crowning change in their life of search for the ideal in religious thought.

"but in its ultimate, the real inquiry before us is not so much why Madame Blavatsky tailed at times, but how it was that she achieved her astonishing success." I do not think that Mr. Arthur I illie or any other skeptical dotard need be answered further, for they convict themselves out of their own mouths.

I may be permitted also to quote from the article in "Border-land" of Mr. Stead. We can see from this if what has been my lite's work has signally failed or been of such a nature that honest and law abiding people must drive it from them as the work of some uncanny beings, or fraud:

"It everything be true that Dr. Hodgson and the Psychacal Research Society say about her, it only heightens the mystery and adds to the marvel of the influence which Madame Blavatsky undoubtedly has exercised, and is duly exercising at the present time. For the most trate of the sucpties cannot deny, and will fail to dispute, the fact that the Discorphical society exists, that it is far and away the most in luential of all the associations which have endeavored to pop datize Occultism and that its indicate is, at the present time, tell far and wide in many lands at him many churches, not by its aloption as a true philosophy, but in the shrinking of the congregations to adopt other doctrines. The number of pledged Theosophists may be few, although it is probably greater than most people in gine; but the Theosophical ideas are subtly penetrating the minds of multitudes who know literally nothing about Theosophy, and the protoundly ignorant of all the controversies that have raged about Madame Blavatsky, the initial founder.

"This is enumently the case with the doctrine of reincarnation, and with the altered estimate which the average man is beginning to form of the mystic teachers and seers of India. Remearnation may or may not be true. Whether true or false, it has, until the last decale, been almost an unthinkable sequence by the average westerner. This is no longer the case. Multitudes who still reject it as unproved have learned to recognize its value as a hypothesis explanting many of the neysteries of life which are otherwise mexplicable. Many a limit that there is nothing in the reincarnation an tagonistic to the teachings of Christ. That it is possible to hold finally all the great verities of the Christian revelation, without rejecting the belief that the life of individual, upon which judgment will be passed at the careat Assize, is not necessarily confined to the acts done between the cralle and the grave, but may be such an existence of which such a period is but one chapter in the book of life. Altogether, spart from the question of the actual truth of the doctrine, it is indisputable that the sympathetic recognition of the pos ibility of remearnation has willened the range of popular thought and infused into religious speculation some much needed charity. And this, which is unquestionably a great achievement, will ever be ass clated with the name and personality of Madame Blasatsky.

"still more remarkable has been the success with which this remarkable woman has succeeded in driving into the some what wooden head of the Anglo Saxon the conviction—long ago arrived at by a select circle of students and Orientalist, of whom Professor Max Muller may be said to be the most distinguished living representative—that the East is, in matters of religious and metaphysical speculation, at least entitled to claim as much respect as the West. That indeed is stating it very mildly. 'The snub-nosed Saxons,' as Disraeli used to love to describe the race which made him prime

in metric lemma emoved to continue the received to vassalage.

griner pathet, then the property on a court of the last teer that the weether and ign not room word It was at the transfer of a first of the transfer to There is the state of the state truth that the Armen was a fearth of the at or to give in positive and the first and the second we will to the state of the William to the terms of the t at, whereas the last tire in the control of the Michiel cope to call to the commendation the are teaching the first person of the relation of the Kind of the contract of the co former in Mariana de fina destenada a la contra de la contra del la contra della co to the second of efectives the transfer of the second ism and metaphysics of the East. They have extended the pale of the state of the s of a conception of an all-embracing religion, with wider bases than terms of Automotive terms of the first terms of

I quote another article from the pen of M. Brunetiere, of the "Revue des Deux Mondes." It is the "Bankruptcy of Science," a new phrase which is having a run of success in France such as the world could hardly have anticipated. According to M. Brunetiere, Science is plainly bankrupt, disenthralled and phocene. But as yet on this point there is still a difference of opinion. There are some who declare that Science was never so prosperous as now, but in the face of the failure of the Koch limph, the new anesthetic and peroxides, the alarming increase of suicides, which Science has no idea of a remedy for, and the vexed questions of mind which the subject never even touches, but dismisses with a declaration of insanities, the revelations of the inter-etheric forces outside the domain of Science, and the last new feature of the unknown, the discovery of that if not actually bankrupt Science has become inert, lethargic and no more is in the front ranks of the inquiring entity. M. Brunetteres, and a state of the st mercial to the militial of a plan of the transfer of the trans then there but the transfer of party proof. To quite them a smaller, wants a stream of the area, will suffice to show exactly what he neares of from a Dawnes of riely

assured of the trith or its principles, or from a plastelegy that is still ru liment ry, we may appeal to a mere extended Darwin, m, or to a name learned physiology, but in the meanwhile we noted live a life not facility animal, and no science of today can show us how to to this. ' Science, then, according to him, is lankraj t in the ense that it has tailed to at it what is in the nature of man, or to lift the veil of the my stery which sumounds lam and his varied princi-I des. Enchably in no ote recountry do non rapid changes take place in the atmosphere that is formed by the perpetual whirling and gunding of the wheels of the human mind as in France. The remark, however, only applies to that limited but noisy world which is kept in constant agitation by floating ideas; the mass of the popall tron is stoladly indifferent to all that does not immediately concern its material interests. Ten or twelve years ago M. Brunetiere's article would have been received with such blustering derisun that the approving voices would have been drowned by the noise of the mediocre claquers, who are ubiquitous as well in the amplatheatre of modern thought as in the entrelacts of the coming drama or the newly versed opera. Indeed, M. Brunetiere might then have laked both the mood for writing it and the courage to print it if the opportunity had been given, which we doubt. But a marked change has come about in the philosophical drift of the French mind of late.

Voltagerenism is very nearly dead. The polished mockery and refined but butter cytacian in regard to Spirit beliefs and powers of the soul, with other supernal speciations, wherein I dimind About and so many waters of this distand generation excelled, and which were so much reliced by an epic ire in bourceoisie, have suite gone out of fashion.

out. No cased the takey of the real ment because to have quite worn itself out. No cased the takey of the real ment the fact to be noted as a contail phenomenen, to be pulso spaneally pundered, is that this next skeptical of centuries is enough in France—the fatteriously of free thought—in a disposition of mind which, if not Cliritium, is more colored by transcendental idealism than in the air in. The very keen interest, well maintain him tale face of an everwhelming of position, that to many of the hierach people of the minbe intellectual class lave of late years taken in Buddhism, Occudisal, both Neo platonic, hopping and Alyan, Spiritism, Theosophy, and that of the Russian lady, Madame II. P. Blavatsky, especially and tore most, with the dip into magic and the hermetic philosophies, although by no means approved by the Catholic clergy, is nevertheless a symptom of the reaction from the extreme Voltancial mood

which lasted so long and which became so very much in earnest, so different from Voltaire's humor that, had he hied long enough, he might have repudiated his own disciples. The change is eyecially marked among those who represent "Young France." A recthought attitude among students, even when it was not sincere, used to be a successful pose, because it was a la mode in the Letin charter. The same cannot be said n.w. The youths of the house have not grown pieus, but Auguste Compte, Renan and Dawin have lest their hold which they had on the telents, and their inc.c. it investigates noted by the elegate with pum a der " ", e: v by those who were born earlier in the century, no who e I. less plant opinions were reduced by a very different ware of in ratheric thought. In contemporary literature to per a the best mirror in which to see reflected that new movement of the Frenc's mind which has led M. Primetiere to steak of the "I has ration sience." cert writis of note cold be nonce of a for a particular trends and major abstract for were some tear er filt on years ago, before the present has about a heaven out of I viria, and the cult of Mrs. Planisky and the Frache's de lich ar, wit, the ever midentiable Mr. Annie beant the countlist. form morthprece, the transplacer are conducent them the view that an inner ceremonial of esoteric prostration of la revival of Him'coism, United ismand terancel the Esches as a basis for a rather reaching knowledge of the word of hair the I some and the soul immort I, have with steadily in reast a both dness and a vigor of tinpreside transcendent lines. Longo a ingind againg towards an in as reduced in that is a ment threter iteration in the rune sense of the word.

A writer in the "Figaro" has gone so far as to point to the new circum, taken by M. Zolos mindoev receilly by the choice of Legicles and Is are not listless to all cetts), as only natory of the opinious as explained by M. Brineticre in his remarkable article. Tokem that of him, it, by the choice of his both might, he makes and knowe, do not less at the purely document by the ones wanch taspined on the nationes. Vinnay does he have recourse to the awayer i preterior of rearring everythan, even dreams of visionaries and the norm of Madame havetody, to the minutable action of physical force. In sain does his style remain carnal, even when he essays to descall capitals and souls. Who does not perceive that has mind has taken a new direction, that his rare descriptive faculty is no ronger arged on by curiosity in regard to bestial passion? Who does not see that, in spite of lumiself, he has started for le pays duriblen? Now, in a man of his education (purely earthly), of his explicit is a man of his education (purely earthly), of his ex-

clusively sensual temperament, this evolution is equivalent to a change of front. "No doubt due in a measure to the secret doctrine of Madame Blavatsky, and the group of the esistene writers who surround this prominent satisficitist and miracle worker. If the mental typography of I rance to be assailed by this eclectic in patlose play, this renegate wanderer in radical metal nysics? Is the modern Joan of Arc to lead us from the captive valleys of material stic siavery, and carry us anew into the rarrified neights of supernal i teality?

* To call down the charms of the defeated, arrogant and presumptions skeptics, and in the subtle fancy of the moment insert a germ of a mative relief which will substitute the lost tails and laring a recharge of man's need in the mental and quittual domain, where the obscured in the codesiasticism of the medieval ages?

"It is the proper solution of the person of

I need not carness further, nor trespass upon your time in reThe (), I D, is answered. There was a need for my lite and its reward is in the uniquestioned help that I have been to the world or human thought and endeavor, and I will return!

In order to understand the theory of my intended return to the planet earth in another form, I will attempt to comment upon the A'vesia, or faculty of transmigration, in the living body of another egg. "This occupancy by him? persons of another's himg body, though so outside your Western experience that your linguage has no word for it, is, like all else in psychological science, known and defined in India, and is the same process in the case of a discinbodied Adept seeking a more or less intermittent return, as in the case of one who is embodied but seeks to obtain the use of another form at a distance for some special purpose.

human body belonging to a living person, whether male or temale. (Jivah.) It is of two kinds: When the Adept's own ams'a (suckshema s'armae') or Astral body is withdrawn from his own physical body and introduced into the other person's body, it is then the svarupaves'a, but when by his mere will power he influences, broods over, or controls that other person's body to do that which would

be etherwise beyond its power, e.g., to speak an unlearnt foleign tongue, to understand untamiliar branches of knowledge, to instantly disappear from the sight of by-standers, to transform itself into a terrifying shape, as of a supent or a ferocicus animal, etc., then the t'ang is called saktaves'a. The same word may be used to express the occupancy of a living body by an elemental or nature s ir t. 'streament of may be, (a) portaneous, effected by the itir ton of the elemental toward a processor of the elemental toward and processor of the elemental toward as processor of the elementa pelled by the will of a sorcerer or magician, who has learned the formulas for subjecting an elementary or clemental to his control. Many intelligent readers of Theos placal literature have hear but the Hindoo theory of Avatars - the A atars of Vishnu, the visible man ifestations of the protecting care of God over enong manking, i.e. proofs of his desire to keep them waking in the paths of relations aspiration. Avatars are of two kinds. Pradyrbhava and Assissing The act of assuming a body which has not an ego within, or warre the ego is content to permit the assumption of a greater entity than its own for some great purpole, is called the former, of which I am a and krishna are cited as examples; as well as in the days of prim itive Christianity the people exc. med the lesus was John returned, as was evidenced by the strong similarity of their respective actions and the answering enigma of their personalities and work what A'ver a his been already explained. There are in the sacred backs of India full instructions for performing the Aves'a, but it must be done under the law which govern events, and the necessity for the ect in est be it lemmating feet ro." I now tell thee, O I tusborn, the method by which to enter another's body.

The firm to be obtain a sportal be nest, pare, frontier at or level with a vive and query a small free from diseases. The inly ald be not to alterration, reserved the native of the for to the contribution to the contribution of e sativit. It sa util leaves to some scould be page or impressed to ordere, and etter is not make the maps of the trace in mountains repose as in each residents pristicle for that thou seat this if in the escine set thy invisible course. Then with fixed mental concentration, having body this acquired Yeglery were thousanded accustem thy all to an ecoputan state vare in the inbers of the both through the channels of the cephalic cerements, which correspond to the members of the body. In the course of this as inmation the entity will enter into the body and finally from the mound apward the workings of thy soul will begin to assume the full control of the embanassed Alvesia, or the one obsce sed. They will finally asleep their skandas or integriments of mind, and they will as the drawn seeds of the highland transpose their own energies to a contravened sab tariet, and atrophy their own powers, then courageously enter fully and with will power upon the seat of thy new body and take in thought the full occupancy. In death thy members will find a complete abstraction and thou wilt be able to consummate the entrance in the time of four years, but when thy soul has still its own temple thou will find it imperative to merely direct from the outside of the solar plexas the operation designed for the public welfure. Make no attempt thy ælf, but under the direction of the governing impulse, else thy work will become abortive.

The learning which this matter has upon the problems of H. P. B. in my next dilemma is most evident, and I can say that, in the light of what is known by the initiates, that I will come again, even as one who has gone before. In my successor, therefore, let the world look for me to return, and by their work shall ye know them.

HELENA PETROVNA BLAVATSKY,
Spirit.

(THE END.)

My Dear Friend, Mr. Wade:

I desire to write you a few lines in connection with this work, which will make plain to you some of the facts of independent spirit typewriting. I thank you for the table and the abundance of paper, especially the long folious lets, which are necessary for the book, and I may make use of some for a thesis of length when it is defined to get up a great specific. I beneve that this will become one of the best centres for the work that there is, for in you and this medium is a combination of power which will enable me to draw the force necessary to maintain a next tork and secure results which were impossible even with Mr. Yout during his morta, hie. I need not tell you that there is a host of spirits watching results, and they will bring every power to sust, in you and give success.

My perition in the work is that of held operator on the Sprit side of hie, but I do not write all the work. At present I have several operators under me and expect to have a great number as this form of communicating come into gineral favor. The writing is dictated by the Spirit communicating, and the errors are due to us and not to them. I will try to have the work as perfect as it can be done, and in time I think that you will be perfectly satisfied.

Now I cut the book of Mrs. Idavetsky. She and a friend have consulted with the esoteric council and it has been decided to begin it, but any suggestions which you can make as to practical details will be valuable and we will consider them. I have been given some of the advance matter by may ression from the council, and it is desired that I say at this time that the idea is to bring out the personal posthumous memorrs of Helena P. Blavatsky under voor medial power, in which there will be attempted to correct the inpression of an enoneous nature circulated and written about Mrs. Blavatsky by several authors. She distres to give a correct account of her are from birth to transition and from her own point of view, and make it a signal attack upon the Theosophists' opinion as to the impossibility of Spirit return, set if en, in their place af out plenomena generally, correct a take pulpression as to her teachings, and to give a volume which will eatisfy her and give you the mortal prestige which is your due for the grand work which you have at tempted for the benefit of humanity, and one which is to be continued by the Spirit world ti rough your organism, with the certainty of added powers and some secrets inveiled that will attract you to the following of associates who will look upon you as the one selected to render strict justice and maintain the integrity of Spirit phenomena.

This is not a new machine, and I have been cleaning it of sour rious magnetism, but it works very well. I cannot tell row look it will take for us to finish a book ready for the printer, but it must be some months or several weeks, according to the number of saturates which are held.

Yours cordially in Spirit,

GEORGE W. STEVENS.

My GOOD FRIEND AND BROTHER:

fire agration in the new twill come in istrict to sa I will give you my personal premoirs, which you can judice and correct lies a cut my arte and help to give the trut, that justice is a te base. On why did I not kn wyou in life, that I could have the one omest and time soul to depend on who also had the tover with a would have brended with mine. We'l, it is now took a corteat. Wide, you can make money by my book, although I in w that the range met want that. Obsott is now a might his with a sof old drary leaves in "I reosophist," and he expects to dish me up . Zan. in some new form, I it I will circumstent num, for he and I alice are the ones upon whom I depended most after Sinnett abandoned me so shamefully in the Hodgson "exposure." I will telly a the winder start after we get at it. I knew you in the Astral book, and but for Master I would have come to America again to see you, but I see now that he knew best. I cannot top long now a the operators are busy, but will come again.

Yours by the hand, H. P. B.

5th Sphere

FRIEND JOSEPH:

What times these are. How the powers are working to bring unity and pleace upon the Parth. The and of mankind is aplitted cuc against the other. Individually, and in the races, conflicts are important and wars breed in the stillness of the night. Yet over the more world is traced the screed or evolution, and although, down to the last one, all are lest or seeming so, rising above and beyond is the saving quice of the few great souls who ever work for humanity. These will win! Coming into the life of the people soon is the divinity of which we have given promise.

Await the great revelation. Stand for the promise which saves.

Yours in Spirit,

HORACE GREELEY.

THE "PEARL OF GREAT PRICE,"

By Joseph M. Wade.

The first half century of my life, beginning with early manhood, was given to seeking for something. I did not know whit it was that I was seeking, and did not know why I was seeking, but I was impelled onward by some unseen power from within myself, and never co. sed seeking, night or day, in work or play. Sunday was my best day, for I then could get into the fields and woodands, and on that day there is a stillness in nature and harmony unbroken by business. I shunned society always, and especially the company of men, for something told me that they did not posse's what I was to find, hence could not give to me what I was seeking. In union there is animal strength, while in solitude the spirit is all powerful. Something seemed to tell me that I could find what I was seekin; in animal and vegetable lite, uncontaminated by the selfish, main mon worshipping influence of man; hence I sought it intensely in every hobby perturning to nature. I now know that external nature, in its ever varying forms, was but the outer visible shell of what I sought, the husk to what I was seeking all those years. The "pearl of great price" was there, but not visible to my material sight or tangible to the senses, for I was seeking the spiritual, not the sensual, and I continued to search with an energy perhaps never equalled by any man. I studied nature in all its many for us, such as betting, illomeulture, certiculture and agricusture, including stock 'recents, birds, fow sepigeons and fishes, and I read lots of soice ed-"t'rosquier" (2) literature; but ther wis little or nothing in it terms. It was not of the quat. I finally was guided to a copy of "Water and Dack Magre" sometring sensel to tell are that the "peal was ladden in the matter of that look, but I could not even then uncover it as I secured to know that I should sometime. I are dy found the aut of Dr aran. Hotte, no, in her in, Au tre, who kin a pointed to the "pearl" within myself, I it I could not see it, could not even think there was inviting within invielt that Lat. Last electly know of, and Loud not succeed for one time after re-had pointed the way to it. He was as earnest in teaching me h w to find it as I wis in my "seeking" for it. I aid not kn w it then that the teacher could not turn his back on the one who "seeks "as long as he continues seeking. I did not even then find the "Tearl," but I kept seeking, night and day, in business and out of business, without ceasing, for the visible world, with its sensual pleasures, and nothing that I wanted. I seemed to know that there was so nething deeper and grander, ometing more divine, cat I had not found.

I mady I wrote a letter to my old ornithold cool friend, In. I am t Core, at Washington, detailing once expending the tack I had a ne thru , and the little I received from maninings, was indict a staper " me It has let be termee "toe oil awakenin " I then to a stores mine my to sestima as it were, and io a ! that I ler, the "gearl' and add add to be at the perhaps from buth. I this was the ed with interestable to a complete te . . Sites and which and from that I did not know what it was or that It different two ked with a demand entry to characterist external into any law ada, but been a dammer in the rolling and the the crim of the "pearl" were revealed in me. When I restrict to the feath I know that I I was a space of it. it will allowed the his violaties had a vivo worn and exhibited to the with the note the convert it. As Prealize I it which is zi d with its span or and the power it contened, for with it in it we can red a newspaper and to centrally its real lines alone, we chrace be say that has, adminimum will out to co. little, or write a time zingle, or to sometring, we can read it will delife or retain to tash or real or posts, the tree to be a second lect or illustrative. With a knowledge of treposes process, is "period tiple," in intenders to be ment as severe, and this unselfish desire to give is the "pearl" itself. I have what is the west awar and the security of the except it greet in set time elected, this is the elected with the night will with it can confine one con wo lite either per cle con a to a morte a malloma of the bad, attraction A server, i er mil ut a verview proden e wil. e ez examine it and the fill a will ask post a first of the art. The perfect of content of the State of processing processing the content of the c for they are some ken up with the attinuof in her, on the speculathe plane, with when to less artificial per super came) that they cannot see its did mig blanty. Then again, not one is willing to go to the last a se anagut and or anary its outer surree, but all are clated to get the ribbin gibe sures; with I leaned trong its outer surface; for that is visit le to the animal signit and sense,, and is much acrest after. With this "peul" endeed of the while world, as it were, and the power to rile the human race forever. Making me would prefer a toket to the circles, z. t. the pleasures of the car, then the "jeal of great pince." And yet he who possesses the "Text!" rules all people and all things forever, silently

event at heavise, easily edger and at earnes to its awner a "knowledge of the possible and infection all men who will a totalk or write, enabling its owner to be an ine dome, and a continue able to predict coming events of in all men who will accept the "pearl of great price." So Matthew, which we will accept the "pearl of great price." So Matthew, which is do an that he had found one pearl of great price, went and so d an that he had, and beight it." The "pearl" is the "kingdom of heaven," i.e., an unselfish life."

November 13, 1893.

THE LAW OF KARMA.

Ciristians so ca'led, know out little or divine law, perhaps less to thank people in earth, in the nevermental edior savige. Being we led to a chur a, not " the charea, they have men to thank for their and talk at them for entertainment, and this diverts their muds from that which is divine within themselves. This these re the live a reason or a 2 %, and among them men will live a on he life, poliged by their "works, as we are tool to judge men. are the exception. But if I keep tea and The In ith, a religion of 'wirks,' or do unto there as I won I have others do to me, as revealed in rae, some wal say I am attacking the charant and if revealing The Christ is an attack, then so be at. First, the writer knews that man lives forever, and did not get this from books, and he is responsible forever for his works of each passing moment of has line, whether these works be good or eval, and an sojourn on earth in the body of clay is given to him with the opportunity, through good deeds if he with one, of having a power (God., Ze., love, speak within aim, onang otent and oranipresent, or he can a ow the power of dissension, contention and inflamiony in the affairs of life to control his being in every act of life.

Disine knowledge is given to anniwho "seeks, and it reaches han, as a cawn of light, from within the centre or als soul outward, as it appeared to S. II. And when it does take place, it is so simple and yet so powerful that the ill immated man is amazed, for he be comes as another man and is given the power of proplecy to read

the modities of men; and when he books on the acts of men (every me of which is a cases) the approx of that cause, though it now not court to the individual for year latter, is visible to his spirit eyes at the time, and he is a "prophet" in spirit as of old and can foretell results. He then finds profit in material things ever after in soliless devotion to duty with the least possible outlay of exertion.

But to the "Law of Karina". When man realizes, as above ex-I amed, that there is no such tinng as destroying the effect of a good deed or its passing into "oblivion," however small that deed may be, or the effect of a ball deed passing away (be it but the "loss of temper"), he then knows that all "works," whether good or evil, great or small, are things - actual things - and become a part of himself forever, just as much so as the limbs of his body, for a man's life is not a perfected life until he quits the earthly body of clay, not before. He then realizes that it is his "works" and not words or the words of a preacher, whether good or evil, that made him invulnerable or vulnerable. If vulnernable, he is lost, and becomes the sport of circumstances while on earth, and from which no mortal can escape, if invalnerable, the whole human race combined could not injure him, for he does no wrong, and where there is no wrong there cannot be punishment. He comes out of the den of hons (which is a symbolic expression) unhurt, for no one can harm him who does no terong; and this is his karma, an invisible shield, or, to use a business term, his life record, that clings to him and has become a part of himself, of his own microcosm, farever, and it is for this life of "works" that man is placed on earth and he can be what ne wills to be. He who lives a true life of good works while on earth is ignored by society, but he is first in Heaven, while that "so crety" is jost to itself, for "the stone which the banders rejected becomes the head of the corner," and he who is first on earth, i.e., material life, is last in Heaven.

It is to the much maligned Madame Helena Petrovna Blavatsky that we are indebted for opening up the divine wisdom of the Orient, for the Western nations knew but little of Karma and the concealed wisdom of the Last until the advent of this most remarkable woman.

Jos. M. WADE.

A CADENCE IN TRUTH,

TO JOS. M. WADE.

Men toil for wealth,
Seek thou for TRUTH to find;
A thief can steal base gold,
None rob a mind.

Scheme to be great,
With all the power of earth;
AMBITION, PRIDE and POMP!
What are they worth?

Such life is death;

He only lives whose acts,

Made up of noble deeds,

Are deathless facts.

THEY never die
Who live that SOULS be fed,
Such merely change their state,
The living dead!

Be thou among
The mighty sons of earth,
Whose souls are touched
By heaven's diviner birth.

And foremost stand,
With earth's celestial hosts
Who do thy will,
And follow thy command.

In times now past,
Thy work so well begun,
Appears to us
A glorious victory won.

Reincarnated sour!

Great is thy work on earth,

Heaven's highest angels watched

And ushered in thy birth.

In all that thou hast done,
We trace immortal power,
The most exalted souls
Will richly thee endower.

On thee the darkened EARTH
Depends for wisdom's light;
Give freely, as thou hast,
And banish error's night.

ETERNITY shall prove
Full well this promise given,
And Nature shall award to thee
Her highest heaven.

Your friends in Spirit,

ALICE AND PHOESE CAREY.







0 021 833 796 A